

# Course notes for PMATH 810

Christopher Hawthorne

Lectures by Kenneth R. Davidson

## Contents

<b>1 Banach algebras</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2 Riesz functional calculus</b>	<b>12</b>
<b>3 Commutative Banach algebras</b>	<b>19</b>
3.1 The non-unital case . . . . .	24
3.1.1 $L^1(G)$ . . . . .	26
<b>4 Banach *-algebras</b>	<b>32</b>
<b>5 Non-commutative Banach algebras and their representation theory</b>	<b>34</b>
5.1 Automatic continuity . . . . .	41
<b>6 C*-algebras</b>	<b>43</b>
6.1 Operators on a Hilbert space . . . . .	46
6.2 Positive elements . . . . .	47
6.3 Ideals and quotients . . . . .	51
<b>7 Concrete C*-algebras</b>	<b>55</b>
7.1 Review of weak and strong operator topologies . . . . .	55
7.2 Projections in von Neumann algebras . . . . .	61
<b>8 Representations of C*-algebras</b>	<b>62</b>
8.1 GNS construction . . . . .	63
8.2 Representations and ideals . . . . .	69
<b>9 Spectral theory for normal operators</b>	<b>71</b>
9.1 Spectral measures . . . . .	76
9.2 Multiplicity . . . . .	77

My thanks to Dan Ursu for the use of his notes when I was absent.

## 1 Banach algebras

**Definition 1.1.** A *Banach algebra* is an associative algebra  $\mathfrak{A}$  over  $\mathbb{C}$  (or  $\mathbb{R}$ , but not for us) which has a norm that makes  $(\mathfrak{A}, \|\cdot\|)$  a Banach space and satisfies

$$\|xy\| \leq \|x\|\|y\|$$

and if  $\mathfrak{A}$  has a unit (which we will denote  $e$  or  $1$ ) then  $\|e\| = 1$ .

*Remark 1.2.* The above implies that multiplication is jointly continuous. Indeed, we have

$$x_1y_1 - x_2y_2 = x_1y_1 - x_2y_1 + x_2y_1 - x_2y_2 = (x_1 - x_2)y_1 + x_2(y_1 - y_2)$$

so

$$\|x_1y_1 - x_2y_2\| \leq \|x_1 - x_2\|\|y_1\| + \|x_2\|\|y_1 - y_2\|$$

Hence if  $x_n \rightarrow x$  and  $y_n \rightarrow y$  then  $x_ny_n \rightarrow x_1y_1$ .

*Example 1.3.*

1. If  $\mathfrak{X}$  is a Banach space then  $\mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{X})$  is a Banach algebra (with  $\|T\| = \sup\{\|Tx\| : \|x\| \leq 1\}$ ).
2. If  $X$  is a compact Hausdorff space then  $C(X)$  is a Banach space where  $\|f\|_\infty = \sup\{|f(x)| : x \in X\}$ . If  $X$  is locally compact and Hausdorff then we define  $C_0(X)$  to consist of the continuous functions  $f$  on  $X$  such that for all  $\varepsilon > 0$  the set  $\{x \in X : |f(x)| \geq \varepsilon\}$  is compact; we define  $C_b(X)$  to consist of the bounded continuous functions. For both  $C_0(X)$  and  $C_b(X)$  the norm  $\|f\|_\infty = \sup\{|f(x)| : x \in X\}$  confers a Banach algebra structure.
3. Consider the set  $C^{(n)}[a, b]$  of functions on  $[a, b]$  with  $n$  continuous derivatives. Our product rule is

$$(fg)^{(k)} = \sum \binom{k}{j} f^{(j)} g^{(k-j)}$$

The norm

$$\|f\|_{C^n} = \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{\|f^{(k)}\|_\infty}{k!}$$

makes  $C^{(n)}[a, b]$  into a Banach algebra.

*Exercise 1.4.* Check that  $\|fg\|_{C^n} \leq \|f\|_{C^n} \|g\|_{C^n}$ .

4. Suppose  $G$  is a locally compact abelian grape (e.g.  $\mathbb{R}^n, \mathbb{T}^k, \mathbb{T}^k \times \mathbb{R}^n, \dots$ ). We get a Haar measure  $m$  on  $G$ : a regular Borel measure that is translation-invariant (i.e.  $m(A+s) = m(A)$  for Borel  $A \subseteq G$  and  $s \in G$ ). We define  $L^1(G)$  to be the set of measurable  $f$  on  $G$  such that

$$\|f\|_1 = \int |f| dm < \infty$$

The product on  $L^1(G)$  is given by convolution:

$$(f * g)(t) = \int_G f(s)g(t-s)dm(s)$$

One can check that

- $g * f = f * g$
- $(f * g) * h = f * (g * h)$  (this follows from Fubini).

For the norm bound, note that

$$\begin{aligned} \|f * g\|_1 &= \int_G |(f * g)(t)| dm(t) \\ &= \int_G \left| \int_G f(s)g(t-s)dm(s) \right| dm(t) \\ &\leq \int_G \int_G |f(s)| \underbrace{|g(t-s)|}_u dm(s) dm(t) \\ &= \int_G \int_G |f(s)| |g(u)| dm(s) dm(u) \\ &= \|f\|_1 \|g\|_1 \end{aligned}$$

(since the Jacobian of  $(s, t) \mapsto (s, u)$  is

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 1$$

).

5. Consider  $A(\mathbb{D})$  the *disk algebra* consisting of  $f(z)$  continuous on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$  and analytic on  $\mathbb{D} = \{z \in \mathbb{C} : |z| < 1\}$ . Together with the norm

$$\|f\| = \sup_{|z| \leq 1} |f(z)| = \sup_{|z|=1} |f(z)|$$

(where the second equality is by the maximum modulus principle) forms a Banach algebra. Then  $A(\mathbb{D}) \subseteq C(\mathbb{D})$ ; in fact  $A(\mathbb{D}) \subseteq C(\mathbb{T})$  where  $\mathbb{T} = \{z : |z| = 1\} = \partial\mathbb{D}$ . Indeed the map  $f \mapsto f \upharpoonright \mathbb{T}$  is isometric.

6. For  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{X})$  where  $\mathfrak{X}$  is a Banach space, we define  $\mathcal{A}(T) = \overline{\{p(T) : p \in \mathbb{C}[z]\}}^{\|\cdot\|} \subseteq \mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{X})$ . If  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  for  $\mathcal{H}$  a Hilbert space we define  $C^*(T) = \overline{\text{alg}\{I, T, T^*\}}^{\|\cdot\|}$ . (Here alg is “the algebra generated by”.)
7. If  $(X, \mu)$  is a measure space we define  $L^\infty(\mu)$  to be the set of measurable  $f$  such that  $f$  is essentially bounded (i.e. there is  $t$  such that  $\mu(\{x : |f(x)| > t\}) = 0$ ) modulo  $f \sim g$  if  $f - g = 0$  almost everywhere. The norm is given by

$$\|f\|_\infty = \inf\{t : \mu(\{x : |f(x)| > t\}) = 0\} = \text{ess. sup}|f|$$

We have an embedding  $L^\infty(\mu) \hookrightarrow \mathcal{B}(L^2(\mu))$  given by  $f \mapsto M_f$  where  $M_f(h) = fh$ .

*Remark 1.5.* If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a Banach algebra without unit we define  $\mathfrak{A}^+ = \{(a, \lambda) : a \in \mathfrak{A}, \lambda \in \mathbb{C}\}$ ; we write  $(a, \lambda) = a + \lambda e$ . We define

$$\begin{aligned} (a + \lambda e)(b + \mu e) &= (ab + \lambda b + \mu a) + \lambda \mu e \\ \|a + \lambda e\| &= \|a\| + |\lambda| \end{aligned}$$

so

$$\|(a + \lambda e)(b + \mu e)\| \leq \|a\|\|b\| + |\lambda|\|b\| + |\mu|\|a\| + |\lambda\mu| = (\|a\| + |\lambda|)(\|b\| + |\mu|)$$

In fact  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a (closed) maximal ideal in  $\mathfrak{A}^+$ .

**Proposition 1.6.** *Every Banach algebra  $\mathfrak{A}$  is isometrically isomorphic to a subalgebra of  $\mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{X})$  for some Banach space  $\mathfrak{X}$ .*

*Proof.* We map  $\mathfrak{A}$  into  $\mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{A}^+)$  by  $a \mapsto L_a$  where  $L_a x = ax$ . Then

$$\|a\| = \|ae\| \leq \|L_a\| = \sup\{\|ax\| : x \in \mathfrak{A}^+, \|x\| \leq 1\} \leq \sup\{\|a\|\|x\| : x \in \mathfrak{A}^+, \|x\| \leq 1\} = \|a\|$$

so this is indeed an isometry. □ [Proposition 1.6](#)

**Definition 1.7.** Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a unital Banach algebra and  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$ .

- The *spectrum* of  $a$  is  $\sigma_{\mathfrak{A}}(a) = \{\lambda \in \mathbb{C} : \lambda 1 - a \text{ is not invertible}\}$ . (If the  $\mathfrak{A}$  is clear from context we will sometimes omit it and write  $\sigma(a)$ .)
- The *resolvent* of  $a$  is  $\rho(a) = \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(a)$ .
- The *resolvent function*  $R(a, \lambda) = (\lambda - a)^{-1}$  is defined on  $\rho(a)$ .

**Definition 1.8.** Suppose  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{X})$  for some Banach space  $\mathfrak{X}$ .

- We define the *point spectrum*  $\sigma_p(T)$  to be the set of eigenvalues of  $T$ : those  $\lambda$  for which there is  $x \neq 0$  such that  $Tx = \lambda x$ .

- We define the *approximate point spectrum*  $\sigma_\pi(T)$  to be the set of  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $\lambda I - T$  is not bounded below. (An operator  $T$  is *bounded below* if there is  $\varepsilon > 0$  such that  $\|Tx\| \geq \varepsilon\|x\|$  for all  $x \in \mathfrak{X}$ .)
- We define the *compression spectrum*  $\gamma(T)$  to be  $\{\lambda : \overline{(\lambda I - T)\mathfrak{X}} \neq \mathfrak{X}\}$ ; i.e. the  $\lambda$  for which  $\lambda I - T$  does not have dense range.

**Theorem 1.9.** *For  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{X})$  with  $\mathfrak{X}$  a Banach space, the following are equivalent:*

1.  $T$  is invertible.
2.  $T$  maps  $\mathfrak{X}$  bijectively to itself.
3.  $T$  is bounded below and has dense range.
4.  $T$  and  $T^*$  are bounded below ( $T^* \in \mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{X}^*)$ ).
5.  $T^*$  is invertible in  $\mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{X}^*)$ .

*Proof.*

(1)  $\implies$  (2) Immediate.

(2)  $\implies$  (1) Banach isomorphism theorem.

(1)  $\implies$  (3) Note that  $x = T^{-1}(Tx)$ ; so  $\|x\| \leq \|T^{-1}\|\|Tx\|$ , and  $\|Tx\| \geq (\|T^{-1}\|)^{-1}\|x\|$ , and  $T$  is bounded below. (Surjectivity implies dense range.)

(3)  $\implies$  (2) If  $x \neq 0$  then  $\|Tx\| \geq \varepsilon\|x\| > 0$ ; hence  $Tx \neq 0$ , and  $T$  is injective. For surjectivity, suppose  $y \in \mathfrak{X}$ ; then since  $T$  has dense range there are  $x_n$  such that  $y_n = Tx_n \rightarrow y$ . Then in particular the  $y_n$  are Cauchy; since

$$\|y_n - y_m\| = \|T(x_n - x_m)\| \geq \varepsilon\|x_n - x_m\|$$

we get that the  $x_n$  are also Cauchy, and thus have a limit  $x \in \mathfrak{X}$ . Then

$$Tx = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Tx_n = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} y_n = y$$

and  $T$  is surjective.

(1)  $\implies$  (5) By hypothesis we have  $I_{\mathfrak{X}} = T^{-1}T = TT^{-1}$ ; so

$$I_{\mathfrak{X}^*} = I_{\mathfrak{X}}^* = T^*(T^{-1})^* = (T^{-1})^*T^*$$

so  $T^*$  is invertible in  $\mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{X}^*)$ .

(5)  $\implies$  (4) If  $T^*$  is invertible then  $T^*$  is bounded below (by 1  $\implies$  3); also (1  $\implies$  5) implies that  $T^{**}$  is invertible and thus bounded below. But  $T = T^{**} \upharpoonright \mathfrak{X}$ ; so  $T$  is bounded below.

(4)  $\implies$  (3)  $T$  is bounded below by hypothesis. Note that

$$(\text{Ran } T)^\perp = \{f \in \mathfrak{X}^* : \underbrace{f(Tx)}_{(T^*f)(x)} = 0 \text{ for all } x \in \mathfrak{X}\} = \{f : T^*f = 0\} = \ker(T^*) = \{0\}$$

(since  $T^*$  is bounded below). By the Hahn-Banach theorem if  $\overline{\text{Ran } T}$  were a proper subspace then there would be  $0 \neq f \in \mathfrak{X}^*$  such that  $f \upharpoonright \overline{\text{Ran } T} = 0$ , a contradiction. So  $\overline{\text{Ran } T} = \mathfrak{X}$ , and  $T$  has dense range. □ [Theorem 1.9](#)

**Corollary 1.10.** *If  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{X})$  then  $\sigma(T) = \sigma_\pi(T) \cup \gamma(T)$ .*

**Proposition 1.11.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a unital Banach algebra. If  $\|a\| < 1$  then  $1 - a$  is invertible.*

*Proof.* If  $x \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $|x| < 1$  then

$$\frac{1}{1-x} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x^n$$

If  $\|a\| < 1$ , define

$$b = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a^n$$

(where  $a^0 = 1$ ). To see that this is well-defined, note that

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \|a^n\| \leq \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \|a\|^n < \infty$$

So the sequence

$$b_k = \sum_{n=0}^k a^n$$

is a convergent sequence, and  $b$  is well-defined in  $\mathfrak{A}$  as the limit of the  $b_k$ . Since multiplication is continuous we get that

$$(1-a)b = \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} (1-a)b_k = \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} (1-a) \sum_{n=0}^k a^n = \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} (1-a^{k+1}) = 1$$

(since  $\|a^{k+1}\| \leq \|a\|^{k+1} \rightarrow 0$ ). Also  $(1-a)b_k = b_k(1-a)$ , so  $b(1-a) = (1-a)b = 1$ , as desired.  $\square$  [Proposition 1.11](#)

**Corollary 1.12.**  $\mathfrak{A}^{-1}$  is open and  $a \mapsto a^{-1}$  is a continuous antihomomorphism  $\mathfrak{A}^{-1} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{-1}$ . (Note that  $\mathfrak{A}^{-1}$  is a grape under multiplication and  $(ab)^{-1} = b^{-1}a^{-1}$ .)

*Proof.* The previous proposition says that  $b_1(1) = \{a : \|1-a\| < 1\} \subseteq \mathfrak{A}^{-1}$ . Suppose  $a \in \mathfrak{A}^{-1}$  and  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $\|b\| < \frac{1}{\|a^{-1}\|}$ . Then  $a-b = a(1-a^{-1}b)$  and  $\|a^{-1}b\| \leq \|a^{-1}\|\|b\| < 1$ . So  $1-a^{-1}b$  is invertible (in fact the inverse is

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (a^{-1}b)^n$$

). So  $a-b$  is invertible with

$$(a-b)^{-1} = (1-a^{-1}b)^{-1}a^{-1} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (a^{-1}b)^n a^{-1}$$

So  $b_{\|a^{-1}\|^{-1}}(a) \subseteq \mathfrak{A}^{-1}$ , and  $\mathfrak{A}^{-1}$  is open.

$(ab)^{-1} = b^{-1}a^{-1}$  shows that  $a \mapsto a^{-1}$  is an antihomomorphism; bijectivity follows from  $a = (a^{-1})^{-1}$ . It remains to check continuity. If  $\|a\| < 1$  then

$$\|(1-a)^{-1} - 1\| = \left\| \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a^n - 1 \right\| = \left\| \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a^n \right\| \leq \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \|a\|^n = \frac{\|a\|}{1-\|a\|}$$

As  $a \rightarrow 0$  we have

$$\frac{\|a\|}{1-\|a\|} \rightarrow 0$$

(uniform estimate). Thus if  $b_n \rightarrow 1$  then  $a_n = 1 - b_n \rightarrow 0$ , and  $b_n^{-1} = (1 - a_n)^{-1} \rightarrow 1$ . So inversion is continuous at 1. So if  $a \in \mathfrak{A}^{-1}$  and  $a_n \in \mathfrak{A}^{-1}$  converge to  $a$ , eventually  $\|a - a_n\| < \frac{1}{\|a^{-1}\|}$ . Then write  $a_n = a - b_n = a(1 - a^{-1}b_n)$  so  $a^{-1}b_n \rightarrow 0$ . Then  $a_n^{-1} = (1 - a^{-1}b_n)^{-1}a^{-1} \rightarrow a^{-1}$ , and inversion is indeed continuous.  $\square$  [Corollary 1.12](#)

**Proposition 1.13.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a unital Banach algebra and  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$ . Then  $\rho(a)$  is open and  $\sigma(a)$  is a compact subset of  $\{\lambda \in \mathbb{C} : |\lambda| \leq \|a\|\}$ .*

*Proof.* Note that

$$\rho(a) = \{\lambda : \lambda 1 - a \text{ is invertible}\} = \varphi^{-1}(\underbrace{\mathfrak{A}^{-1}}_{\text{open}})$$

where  $\varphi : \lambda \mapsto \lambda 1 - a$ . Alternatively, if  $\lambda_0 - a$  is invertible then

$$b_{\|(\lambda_0 - a)^{-1}\|^{-1}}(\lambda_0 - a)$$

is contained in  $\mathfrak{A}^{-1}$  and  $\{\lambda : |\lambda - \lambda_0| < \|(\lambda_0 - a)^{-1}\|^{-1}\}$ . So  $\sigma(a) = \mathbb{C} \setminus \rho(a)$  is closed.

If  $|\lambda| > \|a\|$  then

$$\lambda - a = \lambda(1 - \frac{a}{\lambda})$$

But  $\|\frac{a}{\lambda}\| = \frac{\|a\|}{|\lambda|} < 1$ , so  $1 - \frac{a}{\lambda}$  is invertible. So  $\lambda - a$  is invertible; so  $\sigma(a) \subseteq \{\lambda : |\lambda| \leq \|a\|\}$ ; so it is closed and bounded, and thus compact.

**TODO 1.** *Connectives?*

□ [Proposition 1.13](#)

*Example 1.14.*

1. Let  $\mathcal{H} = L^2(0, 1)$ ,  $f \in \mathcal{H}$ , and  $M_f h = fh$  for  $h \in L^2(0, 1)$ .

*Claim 1.15.*  $\|M_f\| = \|f\|_\infty = \text{ess. sup}|f|$ .

*Proof.* Note that

$$\begin{aligned} \|M_f\|^2 &= \sup\{\|fh\|_2^2 : \|h\|_2 \leq 1\} \\ &= \sup\left\{\int |fh|^2 : \|h\|_2 \leq 1\right\} \\ &\leq \sup\left\{\int \|f\|_\infty^2 |h|^2 : \|h\|_2 \leq 1\right\} \\ &= \|f\|_\infty^2 \sup\{\|h\|_2^2 : \|h\|_2 \leq 1\} \\ &= \|f\|_\infty^2 \end{aligned}$$

So  $\|M_f\| \leq \|f\|_\infty$ .

For  $\varepsilon > 0$ , let  $A_\varepsilon = \{x : |f(x)| > \|f\|_\infty - \varepsilon\}$ ; then  $m(A_\varepsilon) > 0$ . Let  $h_\varepsilon = \frac{\chi_{A_\varepsilon}}{m(A_\varepsilon)^{\frac{1}{2}}}$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \|h_\varepsilon\|_2^2 &= \int \frac{\chi_{A_\varepsilon}}{m(A_\varepsilon)} = 1 \\ |fh_\varepsilon| &\geq (\|f\|_\infty - \varepsilon) \frac{\chi_\varepsilon}{m(A_\varepsilon)^{\frac{1}{2}}} \end{aligned}$$

So

$$\|fh_\varepsilon\| \geq (\|f\|_\infty - \varepsilon)\|h_\varepsilon\| = \|f\|_\infty - \varepsilon$$

and

$$\|Mf\| \geq \sup_{\varepsilon > 0} \|f\|_\infty - \varepsilon = \|f\|_\infty$$

□ [Claim 1.15](#)

Note that  $f \mapsto M_f$  is an algebra homomorphism of  $L^\infty(0, 1)$  into  $B(L^2(0, 1))$  which is isometric. What is  $M_f^*$ ? Well, for  $h, k \in L^2(0, 1)$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \langle M_f^* h, k \rangle &= \langle h, M_f k \rangle \\ &= \langle h, f k \rangle \\ &= \int h f k \\ &= \int (\bar{f} h) \bar{k} \\ &= \langle \bar{f} h, k \rangle \\ &= \langle M_{\bar{f}} h, k \rangle \end{aligned}$$

So  $M_f^* = M_{\bar{f}}$ .

*Claim 1.16.*  $\sigma(M_f) = \sigma_{L^\infty}(f) = \text{ess. ran}(f) = \{ \lambda : m(f^{-1}(b_\varepsilon(\lambda))) > 0 \text{ for all } \varepsilon > 0 \}$ .

*Proof.* Note that

$$\mathbb{C} \setminus \text{ess. ran}(f) = \{ \lambda : \exists \varepsilon > 0 \text{ such that } m(f^{-1}(b_\varepsilon(\lambda))) = 0 \}$$

If  $\lambda \notin \text{ess. ran}(f)$  then there is  $\varepsilon$  such that  $|f(x) - \lambda| > \varepsilon$  almost everywhere; so  $\frac{1}{f-\lambda} \in L^\infty$  (since  $\left| \frac{1}{f-\lambda} \right| \leq \frac{1}{\varepsilon}$  almost everywhere). So  $f - \lambda$  is invertible in  $L^\infty$ .

Note that  $I = M_1$  and  $\lambda I - M_f = M_{\lambda-f}$ . So

$$M_{\lambda-f} M_{\frac{1}{\lambda-f}} = M_{\frac{1}{\lambda-f}} M_{\lambda-f} = M_1 = I$$

So if  $\lambda \notin \text{ess. ran}(f)$  then  $\lambda - f$  is invertible in  $L^\infty$  and  $M_{\lambda-f}$  is invertible in  $\mathcal{B}(L^2(0, 1))$ .

If  $\lambda \in \text{ess. ran}(f)$  then  $\frac{1}{\lambda-f}$  is not essentially bounded and may take value  $+\infty$  somewhere; so  $\lambda - f$  is not invertible in  $L^\infty$ .

For  $\varepsilon > 0$  let  $A_\varepsilon = \{ x : |f(x) - \lambda| < \varepsilon \}$ ; then  $m(A_\varepsilon) > 0$ . Let  $h_\varepsilon = \frac{\chi_{A_\varepsilon}}{m(A_\varepsilon)^{\frac{1}{2}}}$ . Then  $|M_{\lambda-f} h_\varepsilon| = |(\lambda - f) h_\varepsilon| < \varepsilon |h_\varepsilon|$ ; so  $\|M_{\lambda-f} h_\varepsilon\| < \varepsilon$ . So  $M_{\lambda-f}$  is not bounded below, and  $M_{\lambda-f}$  is not invertible.  $\square$  **Claim 1.16**

*Example 1.17.* Consider  $M_x$ . We have  $\overline{\text{Ran}(x)} = \text{ess. ran}(x) = [0, 1]$  and  $\sigma_p(M_x) = \emptyset$ . If  $M_x h = xh = \lambda h$  then  $(x - \lambda)h = 0$  almost everywhere; since  $x - \lambda \neq 0$  almost everywhere, we get that  $h = 0$  almost everywhere.

If  $\lambda \in [0, 1]$ , then  $M_{\lambda-x}$  is not bounded below.

We have

$$\overline{\text{Ran } M_{\lambda-x}} \supseteq \bigcup M_{\lambda-x} L^2([0, \lambda - \varepsilon] \cup [\lambda + \varepsilon, 1])$$

Since  $|\lambda - x| \geq \varepsilon$  on  $B_\varepsilon = [0, \lambda - \varepsilon] \cup [\lambda + \varepsilon, 1]$  and  $M_{\lambda-f}: L^2(B_\varepsilon) \rightarrow L^2(B_\varepsilon)$ , we get that  $M_{\lambda-x}$  is invertible on  $L^2(B_\varepsilon)$  and  $M_{\lambda-x} L^2(B_\varepsilon) = L^2(B_\varepsilon)$ . So

$$\overline{\text{Ran } M_{\lambda-x}} \supseteq \bigcup_{\varepsilon > 0} L^2(B_\varepsilon) = L^2(0, 1)$$

2. Let  $\mathcal{H} = \ell_2$  with orthonormal basis  $\{e_n : n \geq 0\}$ . If  $(d_n : n \in \mathbb{N})$  is bounded we let  $D = \text{diag}((d_n : n \in \mathbb{N}))$  so

$$D \left( \sum a_n e_n \right) = \sum d_n a_n e_n$$

So  $\|D\| = \sup |d_n|$ , and  $\sigma(D) = \overline{\{d_n\}}$ .

3. Let  $S$  be the unilateral shift on  $\ell_2$  so

$$S \sum_{n \geq 0} a_n e_n = \sum_{n \geq 0} a_n e_{n+1}$$

The adjoint has

$$\begin{aligned} \left\langle S^* \sum a_n e_n, \sum b_n e_n \right\rangle &= \left\langle \sum a_n e_n, S \sum b_n e_n \right\rangle \\ &= \left\langle \sum a_n e_n, \sum b_n e_{n+1} \right\rangle \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n+1} \overline{b_n} \\ &= \left\langle \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n+1} e_n, \sum b_n e_n \right\rangle \end{aligned}$$

So

$$S^* e_n = \begin{cases} e_{n-1} & \text{if } n \geq 1 \\ 0 & \text{if } n = 0 \end{cases}$$

is the backwards shift.

*Proposition 1.18.* If  $\mathcal{H}$  is a Hilbert space and  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  then  $\sigma(T^*) = \sigma(T)^*$  (where the latter is pointwise complex conjugation).

*Proof.* If  $\lambda \notin \sigma(T)$  then  $(\lambda I - T)(\lambda I - T)^{-1} = I = (\lambda I - T)^{-1}(\lambda I - T)$ . Taking adjoints we find that

$$((\lambda I - T)^{-1})^* (\overline{\lambda} I - T^*) = I^* = I = (\overline{\lambda} I - T^*) ((\lambda I - T)^{-1})^*$$

so  $(\overline{\lambda} I - T^*)^{-1} = ((\lambda I - T)^{-1})^*$ . Since  $T = T^{**}$  this is reversible. So  $\rho(T^*) = \rho(T)^*$ .

□ [Proposition 1.18](#)

Note that  $S^*S = I$  but  $SS^* = I - P_{\mathbb{C}e_0}$  where  $P_{\mathbb{C}e_0} = e_0 e_0^*$ .

*Notation 1.19.* If  $x, y \in \mathcal{H}$  then  $xy^* \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  of rank 1 is given by  $(xy^*)(z) = x(y^*z) = \langle z, y \rangle x$ .

So  $S, S^*$  are not invertible. We have that  $S$  is injective but not surjective, with  $\text{Ran}(S) = (\mathbb{C}e_0)^\perp$ ; also  $S^*$  is surjective but not injective with  $S^*e_0 = 0$ , and  $\ker(S^*) = \mathbb{C}e_0$ . So  $0 \in \sigma(S)$ .

We have  $\|S\| = \|S^*\| = 1$  and  $S$  is an isometry ( $\|Sx\| = \|x\|$  for all  $x$ ). So  $\sigma(S) \subseteq \overline{\mathbb{D}} = \{\lambda : |\lambda| \leq 1\}$ .

If  $S^*x = \lambda x$  where  $x = (x_0, x_1, \dots)$  then  $x_{n+1} = \lambda x_n$  for all  $n$ ; so  $x = x_0(1, \lambda, \lambda^2, \dots)$ . Then

$$\|x\|_2^2 = |x_0|^2 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} |\lambda|^{2n} = \begin{cases} \frac{|x_0|^2}{1-|\lambda|^2} < \infty & \text{if } |\lambda| < 1 \\ 0 & \text{if } x_0 = 0 \\ \infty & \text{else} \end{cases}$$

So if  $x_\lambda = (1, \lambda, \lambda^2, \dots)$  for  $|\lambda| < 1$  then  $S^*x_\lambda = \lambda x_\lambda$ . So  $\sigma_p(S^*) = \mathbb{D}$ . So  $\sigma(S^*) = \overline{\mathbb{D}}$  and  $\sigma(S) = \overline{\mathbb{D}}$ .

If  $Sx = \lambda x$  for  $\lambda \neq 0$  then  $x_0 = 0 = x_1 = x_2 = \dots$ ; so  $\lambda \notin \sigma_p(S)$ . Also  $0 \notin \sigma_p(S)$  because  $S$  is isometric. So  $\sigma_p(S) = \emptyset$ .

Suppose  $|\lambda| = 1$ ; let  $x_n = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}(1, \lambda, \lambda^2, \dots, \lambda^{n-1}, 0, 0, 0, \dots)$ . Then

$$S^*x_n = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}(\lambda, \lambda^2, \dots, \lambda^{n-1}, 0, 0, \dots)$$

so

$$S^*x_n - \lambda x_n = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}(0, \dots, 0, -\lambda^n, 0, 0, \dots)$$



and  $\|(S^* - \lambda)x_n\| = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \rightarrow 0$ , so  $S^* - \lambda$  isn't bounded below. Also

$$Sx_n = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}(0, 1, \lambda, \lambda^2, \dots, \lambda^{n-2}, \lambda^{n-1}, 0, \dots)$$

and

$$\bar{\lambda}x_n \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}(\bar{\lambda}, 1, \lambda, \dots, \lambda^{n-2}, 0, 0, \dots)$$

so

$$\|(S - \bar{\lambda}I)x_n\| = \left\| \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}(-\bar{\lambda}, 0, \dots, 0, \lambda^{n-1}, 0, \dots) \right\| = \sqrt{\frac{2}{n}} \rightarrow 0$$

and  $S - \bar{\lambda}$  is not bounded below.

**Definition 1.20.** Suppose  $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{C}$  is open and  $\mathfrak{X}$  is a Banach space. We say  $f: \Omega \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}$  is *strongly analytic* on  $\Omega$  if for all  $z_0 \in \Omega$  there is  $r > 0$  and  $(x_n : n \geq 0)$  in  $\mathfrak{X}$  such that

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x_n (z - z_0)^n$$

converges absolutely and uniformly on  $\{z : |z - z_0| \leq r\}$ . We say  $f$  is *weakly analytic* if for all  $\varphi \in \mathfrak{X}'$  we have that  $\varphi \circ f: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is analytic.

*Exercise 1.21* (Homework). Weakly analytic implies strongly analytic. (I think he said something about Banach-Steinhaus?)

**Theorem 1.22.** Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a unital Banach algebra and  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$ .

1. For  $\lambda, \mu \in \rho(a)$  we have

$$\frac{R(a, \lambda) - R(a, \mu)}{\lambda - \mu} = -R(a, \lambda)R(a, \mu)$$

2.  $R(a, \lambda)$  is a strongly analytic function on  $\rho(a)$ .

3.  $R'(a, \lambda) = -R(a, \lambda)^2$ .

4.  $\|R(a, \lambda)\| \rightarrow 0$  as  $|\lambda| \rightarrow \infty$ .

*Proof.*

1. We have  $(R(a, \lambda) - R(a, \mu))(\lambda - a)(\mu - a) = (\mu - a) - (\lambda - a) = \mu - \lambda$ ; multiply by  $\frac{R(a, \lambda) - R(a, \mu)}{\lambda - \mu}$  to get the desired result.

2. If  $\lambda_0 \in \rho(a)$  and  $|\lambda - \lambda_0| < \frac{1}{\|(\lambda_0 - a)^{-1}\|}$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda - a &= (\lambda_0 - a) - (\lambda_0 - \lambda) \\ &= (\lambda_0 - a)(1 - (\lambda_0 - \lambda)(\lambda_0 - a)^{-1}) \end{aligned}$$

$$\|(\lambda_0 - \lambda)(\lambda_0 - a)^{-1}\| = |\lambda_0 - \lambda| \|(\lambda_0 - a)^{-1}\| < 1$$

So

$$(\lambda - a)^{-1} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} ((\lambda_0 - \lambda)(\lambda_0 - a)^{-1})^n (\lambda_0 - a)^{-1} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n (\lambda_0 - a)^{-n-1} (\lambda - \lambda_0)^n$$

If  $0 < R < \frac{1}{\|(\lambda_0 - a)^{-1}\|}$  then if  $|\lambda - \lambda_0| \leq R$  then  $\|(\lambda - \lambda_0)(\lambda_0 - a)^{-1}\| \leq \frac{R}{\|(\lambda_0 - a)^{-1}\|} = r < 1$ . So

$$\sum \|((\lambda - \lambda_0)(\lambda_0 - a)^{-1})^n\| \|(\lambda_0 - a)^{-1}\| \leq \sum r^n \|(\lambda_0 - a)^{-1}\| = \frac{\|(\lambda_0 - a)^{-1}\|}{1 - r} < \infty$$

So convergence is absolute and uniform (by M-test) on  $\{\lambda : |\lambda - \lambda_0| \leq R\}$ . So  $R(a, \lambda)$  is strongly analytic.

3. We note that

$$R'(a, \mu) = \lim_{\lambda \rightarrow \mu} \frac{R(a, \lambda) - R(a, \mu)}{\lambda - \mu} = -R(a, \mu)^2$$

4. If  $|\lambda| = 2\|a\|$  then  $(\lambda - a)^{-1} = \lambda^{-1}(1 - \lambda^{-1}a)^{-1} = \lambda^{-1} \sum (\lambda^{-1}a)^n$ . So

$$\|(\lambda - a)^{-1}\| \leq \frac{1}{|\lambda|} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \|(\lambda^{-1}a)^n\| \leq \frac{1}{|\lambda|} \sum \frac{1}{2^n} = \frac{2}{|\lambda|}$$

So  $\|R(a, \lambda)\| \leq \frac{2}{|\lambda|} \rightarrow 0$  as  $|\lambda| \rightarrow \infty$ .

□ [Theorem 1.22](#)

**Theorem 1.23** (Liouville). *If  $f: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}$  is a weakly analytic entire function which is bounded then it is constant.*

*Proof.* For all  $\varphi \in \mathfrak{X}'$  we have  $\varphi \circ f: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is entire and bounded. So  $\varphi \circ f$  is constant by Liouville's theorem. By Hahn-Banach we have that  $f$  is constant: if  $f(z_1) \neq f(z_2)$  then there would be  $\varphi$  such that  $\varphi(f(z_1) - f(z_2)) \neq 0$ .

□ [Theorem 1.23](#)

**Theorem 1.24.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a unital Banach algebra. Then  $\sigma(a)$  is not empty.*

*Proof.* If  $\sigma(a) = \emptyset$  then  $R(a, \lambda)$  is entire, strongly analytic, and has  $\|R(a, \lambda)\| \rightarrow 0$  as  $|\lambda| \rightarrow \infty$ , and is thus bounded. So by Liouville's theorem it is constant, a contradiction since  $R(a, 0) = -a^{-1} \neq (1 - a)^{-1} = R(a, 1)$ .

□ [Theorem 1.24](#)

If  $K \subseteq \mathbb{C}$  is compact we let  $\text{Rat}(K)$  consist of rational functions  $\frac{p(x)}{q(x)}$  with  $p, q \in \mathbb{C}[x]$  such that the poles (zeroes of  $q$ ) lie in  $\mathbb{C} \setminus K$ . If  $\sigma(a) = K$  and  $\frac{p}{q} \in \text{Rat}(K)$  then we may write  $q(x) = (x - \alpha_1) \cdots (x - \alpha_m)$  with each  $\alpha_i \notin K$ ; then  $q(a) = (a - \alpha_1 1) \cdots (a - \alpha_m 1)$ , and  $q(a)^{-1} = (a - \alpha_1 1)^{-1} \cdots (a - \alpha_m 1)^{-1}$  is well-defined because  $\alpha_i \notin K = \sigma(a)$ . We can then define  $\frac{p}{q}(a) = p(a)q(a)^{-1}$ . This is a well-defined algebra homomorphism of  $\text{Rat}(\sigma(a))$  into  $\mathfrak{A}$ .

**Theorem 1.25** (Spectral mapping theorem for rational functions). *If  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  and  $f = \frac{p}{q} \in \text{Rat}(\sigma(a))$  then  $\sigma(f(a)) = f(\sigma(a))$ .*

*Proof.* Write  $f = \frac{p}{q}$  with

$$q(x) = \prod_{i=1}^m (x - \alpha_i)$$

If  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  then we may write  $f(x) - \lambda 1 = \frac{p_1(x)}{q(x)}$  with

$$p_1(x) = \prod_{j=1}^n (x - \beta_j)$$

Then

$$f(a) - \lambda 1 = p_1(a)q(a)^{-1} = \prod_{j=1}^n (a - \beta_j 1)q(a)^{-1}$$

So

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda \in \sigma(f(a)) &\iff f(a) - \lambda 1 \text{ is not invertible} \\ &\iff \exists j \text{ such that } a - \beta_j 1 \text{ is not invertible} \\ &\iff \exists j \text{ such that } \beta_j \in \sigma(a) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda \in f(\sigma(a)) &\iff \exists \beta \in \sigma(a) \text{ such that } f(\beta) - \lambda = 0 \\ &\iff \exists x \in \sigma(a) \text{ such that } \prod_{j=1}^n (x - \beta_j)q(x) = 0 \\ &\iff \exists j \text{ such that } x = \beta_j \end{aligned}$$

**TODO 2.** *Typo here?*

But the last equivalences are the same.

□ [Theorem 1.25](#)

**Definition 1.26.** The *spectral radius* of  $a$  is  $\text{spr}(a) = \sup\{|\lambda| : \lambda \in \sigma(a)\}$ .

**Theorem 1.27.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a unital Banach algebra and  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$ . Then*

$$\text{spr}(a) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|a^n\|^{\frac{1}{n}}$$

*Proof.* By the spectral mapping theorem we have  $\sigma(a^n) = \sigma(a)^n$ . Since  $\text{spr}(a) \leq \|a\|$  we have

$$\text{spr}(a) = \text{spr}(a^n)^{\frac{1}{n}} \leq \|a^n\|^{\frac{1}{n}}$$

thus

$$\text{spr}(a) \leq \inf_{n \geq 1} \|a^n\|^{\frac{1}{n}}$$

Recall that  $R(a, \lambda) = (\lambda - a)^{-1}$  is analytic on  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(a)$ . Hence for  $|\lambda| > \|a\|$  we have

$$R(a, \lambda) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a^n \lambda^{-n-1}$$

**TODO 3.** *why? Something about a power series around  $\infty$ ?*

If  $\varphi \in \mathfrak{A}'$  then

$$\varphi(R(a, \lambda)) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \varphi(a^n) \lambda^{-n-1}$$

is scalar-valued and analytic on  $\rho(a) \supseteq \mathbb{C} \setminus \{\lambda : |\lambda| \leq \text{spr}(a)\}$ ; note that this last set is the biggest disk around  $\mathbb{C}$  on which  $R$  is defined. In particular, convergence is absolute and uniform over  $|\lambda| \geq r + \varepsilon$  (with  $r = \text{spr}(a)$ ). So

$$\sup_{n \geq 0} |\varphi(a^n)| (r + \varepsilon)^{-n-1} < \infty$$

(as the terms in the series approach 0). So

$$\sup_{n \geq 0} \left| \varphi \left( \left( \frac{a}{r + \varepsilon} \right)^n \right) \right| \leq \frac{C(\varphi)}{r + \varepsilon}$$

for some constant  $C(\varphi)$  (depending on  $\varphi$ ). Hence by the uniform boundedness principle we have

$$\sup_{n \geq 0} \left\| \left( \frac{a}{r + \varepsilon} \right)^n \right\| = C' < \infty$$

Thus  $\|a^n\| \leq C'(r + \varepsilon)^n$ , and hence  $\|a^n\|^{\frac{1}{n}} \leq (C')^{\frac{1}{n}}(r + \varepsilon) \rightarrow r + \varepsilon$ . So

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|a^n\|^{\frac{1}{n}} \leq r \leq \inf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|a^n\|^{\frac{1}{n}}$$

**TODO 4.** *port limsup typesetting to essential range?*

So  $r = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|a^n\|^{\frac{1}{n}} = \inf \|a^n\|^{\frac{1}{n}}$ .

□ [Theorem 1.27](#)

*Remark 1.28.*  $R(a, \lambda) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a^n \lambda^{-n-1}$  converges absolutely and uniformly on  $\{\lambda : |\lambda| \geq r + \varepsilon\}$ .

*Exercise 1.29.* Check the details of this.

**Proposition 1.30** (Mazur). *If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a Banach field then  $\mathfrak{A} = \mathbb{C}1$ .*

*Proof.* If  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  then  $\sigma(a) \neq \emptyset$ . Pick  $\lambda \in \sigma(a)$ ; then  $a - \lambda 1$  is not invertible, so since  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a field we get that  $a - \lambda 1 = 0$  and  $a = \lambda 1$ .

□ [Proposition 1.30](#)

## 2 Riesz functional calculus

Suppose  $U$  is open and contains  $\sigma(a)$ . Suppose  $f$  is a holomorphic function on  $U$  and  $\lambda \in \sigma(a)$ . Cauchy's theorem tells us that to evaluate  $f(\lambda)$  we can draw a rectifiable curve

**TODO 5.** *rectifiable?*

$\mathcal{C}$  such that  $\mathcal{C} \subseteq U \setminus \sigma(a)$  and the winding number

$$\text{ind}_{\mathcal{C}}(z) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus U \\ 1 & \text{if } z \in K \end{cases}$$

**TODO 6.** *K?*

Then by Cauchy's theorem we have

$$f(\lambda) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}} \frac{f(z)}{z - \lambda} dz$$

for  $z \in \sigma(a)$ .

We can try to define  $f(a)$  by

$$f(a) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}} f(z)(z1 - a)^{-1} dz$$

Note that  $(z1 - a)^{-1}$  is defined on  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(a)$ , and thus on  $\mathcal{C}$ ; also  $f(z)$  is defined and analytic on  $U \supseteq \mathcal{C}$ . So  $f(z)(z - a)^{-1}$  is defined on  $U \setminus \sigma(a)$ ; it is analytic, and thus continuous.

**Theorem 2.1.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{X}$  is a Banach space; suppose  $\mathcal{C}$  is a rectifiable curve in  $\mathbb{C}$  and  $f: \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}$  is continuous. Then*

$$\int_{\mathcal{C}} f(z) dz$$

*makes sense as a Riemann integral.*

*Proof.* Parametrize  $\mathcal{C}$  by arc length  $s$  for  $0 \leq s \leq L$ . Take partitions  $\Delta$  consisting of  $0 = s_0 < s_1 < \dots < s_n = L$  and  $\Xi$  consisting of  $\xi_i \in \varphi([s_{i-1}, \dots, s_i])$  for  $1 \leq i \leq n$ . If  $\varphi: [0, L] \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$  is our parametrization then our Riemann sum is

$$J(\Delta, \Xi) = \sum_{i=1}^n f(\xi_i)(\varphi(s_i) - \varphi(s_{i-1}))$$

We define

$$\text{mesh}(\Delta) = \max_{1 \leq i \leq n} (s_i - s_{i-1})$$

**Claim 2.2.**  $\lim_{\text{mesh}(\Delta) \rightarrow 0} J(\Delta, \Xi)$  converges; we call this limit  $\int_{\mathcal{C}} f(z) dz$ .

**TODO 7.** *I believe this is a limit of nets?*

*Proof.* Suppose  $\varepsilon > 0$ . By continuity of  $f$  there is  $\delta > 0$  such that  $|s - t| < \delta$  implies  $\|f(\varphi(s)) - f(\varphi(t))\| < \varepsilon$ . Suppose  $(\Delta_1, \Xi_1)$  and  $(\Delta_2, \Xi_2)$  both have mesh  $< \delta$ . Let  $\Delta = \Delta_1 \cup \Delta_2 = \{0 = s_0 < s_1 < \dots < s_n = L\}$ , and for  $p \in \{1, 2\}$  write  $\Delta_p = \{s_i : i \in J_p\}$  with  $\{0, n\} \subseteq J_p \subseteq \{0, \dots, n\}$ . Let  $\Xi = \{\varphi(s_i) : 1 \leq i \leq n\}$ . We compare  $J(\Delta_p, \Xi_p)$  to  $J(\Delta, \Xi)$ .

$$J(\Delta, \Xi) - J(\Delta_p, \Xi_p) = \sum_{i=1}^n f(\varphi(s_i))(\varphi(s_i) - \varphi(s_{i-1})) - \sum f(\xi_j)(\varphi(s_i) - \varphi(s_{i-1}))$$

where  $j \in J_p$  satisfies  $[s_{i-1}, s_i] \subseteq [s_j, s_{j'}]$  with  $[s_j, s_{j'}]$  an interval in  $\Delta_p$ . Hence

$$\begin{aligned} \|J(\Delta, \Xi) - J(\Delta_p, \Xi_p)\| &= \left\| \sum_{i=1}^n f(\varphi(s_i))(\varphi(s_i) - \varphi(s_{i-1})) - \sum f(\xi_j)(\varphi(s_i) - \varphi(s_{i-1})) \right\| \\ &\leq \sum_{i=1}^n \|f(\varphi(s_i)) - f(\xi_j)\| |\varphi(s_i) - \varphi(s_{i-1})| \quad (\text{note } \varphi(s_i) \text{ and } \xi_j \text{ are within } \delta \text{ of each other}) \\ &< \sum_{i=1}^n \varepsilon (s_i - s_{i-1}) \\ &= \varepsilon L \end{aligned}$$

So  $\|J(\Delta_1, \Xi_1) - J(\Delta_2, \Xi_2)\| < (2L)\varepsilon$ . So the Riemann sums are Cauchy, and thus converge.  $\square$  [TODO 7](#)

$\square$  [Theorem 2.1](#)

**Theorem 2.3** (Riesz functional calculus). *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  a unital Banach algebra and  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$ . If  $f \in \text{Hol}(U)$  with  $U \subseteq \mathbb{C}$  an open set containing  $\sigma(a)$ , we define*

$$f(a) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}} f(z)(z - a)^{-1} dz$$

where  $\mathcal{C}$  is a curve in  $U \setminus \sigma(a)$  such that

$$\text{ind}_{\mathcal{C}}(z) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } z \in \sigma(a) \\ 0 & \text{if } z \notin U \end{cases}$$

Then

1. This definition is independent of the choice of  $\mathcal{C}$ ; hence  $f(a)$  is well-defined.
2.  $(f + g)(a) = f(a) + g(a)$  and  $(\lambda f)(a) = \lambda \cdot f(a)$ .
3.  $(fg)(a) = f(a)g(a)$ . (Hence, combining all the above, we get that  $f \mapsto f(a)$  is a homomorphism.)
4. If

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$$

is analytic in a disk  $D_R(z_0) \supseteq \sigma(a)$  then

$$f(a) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (a - z_0)^n$$

*Proof.*

1. Suppose  $\mathcal{C}_1, \mathcal{C}_2$  are permissible curves. Then  $\mathcal{C} = \mathcal{C}_1 - \mathcal{C}_2$  (i.e. union of  $\mathcal{C}_1$  and  $\mathcal{C}_2$  with the orientation of  $\mathcal{C}_2$  reversed) is a curve such that

$$\text{ind}_{\mathcal{C}}(z) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus U \\ 0 & \text{if } z \in \sigma(a) \end{cases}$$

So  $f(z)(z - a)^{-1}$  is analytic on  $U \setminus \sigma(a)$ , and  $\mathcal{C} \subseteq U \setminus \sigma(a)$ ; so  $\mathcal{C}$  is homologous to zero in  $U \setminus \sigma(a)$ . Taking  $\varphi \in \mathfrak{A}'$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi\left(\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}} f(z)(z - a)^{-1} dx\right) &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}} \underbrace{f(z)\varphi((z - a)^{-1})}_{\text{scalar-valued and analytic in } U \setminus \sigma(a)} dz \\ &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

by Cauchy's theorem. But this holds for all  $\varphi \in \mathfrak{A}'$ . So by the Hahn-Banach theorem we get

$$0 = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}} f(z)(z-a)^{-1} dz = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}_1} f(z)(z-a)^{-1} dz - \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}_2} f(z)(z-a)^{-1} dz$$

2. If  $f \in \text{Hol}(U)$  and  $g \in \text{Hol}(V)$  with  $U, V \supseteq \sigma(a)$  then  $f, g \in \text{Hol}(U \cap V)$ ; so one can choose  $\mathcal{C}$  to work for both  $f$  and  $g$ . The claim then follows from linearity of the integral.
3. Suppose  $f, g \in \text{Hol}(U)$ . Choose a curve  $\mathcal{C}$  as required. Let  $V = \{ \lambda : \text{ind}_{\mathcal{C}}(\lambda) = 1 \} \supseteq \sigma(a)$ ; so  $V$  is open. Choose  $\mathcal{C}_2$  in  $V \setminus \sigma(a)$  satisfying the requirements. In particular if  $\lambda \in \mathcal{C}_2$  then  $\text{ind}_{\mathcal{C}_1}(\lambda) = 1$  (since  $\mathcal{C}_2 \subseteq V$ ) and if  $\lambda \in \mathcal{C}_1$  then  $\text{ind}_{\mathcal{C}_2}(\lambda) = 0$  (since  $\mathcal{C}_1 \subseteq \mathbb{C} \setminus V$ ). Then

$$\begin{aligned} f(a)g(a) &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}_1} f(z)(z-a)^{-1} dz \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}_2} g(w)(w-a)^{-1} dw \\ &= \frac{1}{(2\pi i)^2} \int_{\mathcal{C}_1} \int_{\mathcal{C}_2} f(z)g(w)R(a,z)R(a,w) dz dw \\ &= \frac{1}{(2\pi i)^2} \int_{\mathcal{C}_1} \int_{\mathcal{C}_2} f(z)g(w) \frac{R(a,z) - R(a,w)}{w-z} dz dw \quad (\text{by Theorem 1.22}) \\ &= \frac{1}{(2\pi i)^2} \int_{\mathcal{C}_1} \int_{\mathcal{C}_2} f(z)g(w) \frac{R(a,z)}{w-z} dz dw - \frac{1}{(2\pi i)^2} \int_{\mathcal{C}_1} \int_{\mathcal{C}_2} f(z)g(w) \frac{R(a,w)}{w-z} dz dw \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}_1} f(z)R(a,z) \left( \underbrace{\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}_2} \frac{g(w)}{w-z} dw}_{=0 \text{ since } \text{ind}_{\mathcal{C}_2}(z) = 0} \right) dz + \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}_2} g(w)R(a,w) \left( \underbrace{\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}_1} \frac{f(z)}{z-w} dz}_{=f(w) \text{ since } \text{ind}_{\mathcal{C}_1}(w) = 1} \right) dw \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}_2} g(w)f(w)(w-a)^{-1} dw \\ &= (fg)(a) \end{aligned}$$

**TODO 8.** Typeset above better

4. Let  $\mathcal{C} = z_0 + r \exp(i\theta)$  for  $0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$  and  $r < R$  be sufficiently large to enclose  $\sigma(a)$ . Then the Taylor expansion

$$f(z) = \sum_{n \geq 0} a_n (z - z_0)^n$$

converges absolutely and uniformly on

**TODO 9.** *in?*

Then

$$\begin{aligned} f(a) &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n (z - a)^{-1} dz \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}} (z - z_0)^n (z - a)^{-1} dz \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (a - z_0)^n \end{aligned}$$

as desired. □ Theorem 2.3

**Corollary 2.4** (Spectral mapping theorem for analytic functions). *If  $f \in \text{Hol}(U)$  with  $U \supseteq \sigma(a)$  then  $\sigma(f(a)) = f(\sigma(a))$ .*

*Proof.*

( $\subseteq$ ) If  $\lambda \notin f(\sigma(a))$  then  $f(z) - \lambda \neq 0$  on  $\sigma(a)$ . Let  $V = \{z \in U : f(z) \neq \lambda\}$ ; so  $V$  is an open set containing  $\sigma(a)$ , and

$$g(z) = \frac{1}{\lambda - f(z)}$$

is analytic on  $V$ . But then  $g(z)(\lambda - f(z)) = 1$ , so  $g(a)(\lambda - f(a)) = 1 = (\lambda - f(a))g(a)$ ; so  $\lambda \notin \sigma(f(a))$ .

( $\supseteq$ ) If  $\lambda \in f(\sigma(a))$  then there is  $w \in \sigma(a)$  such that  $f(w) = \lambda$ . So  $\lambda - f(z) = (z - w)g(z)$  for some  $g \in \text{Hol}(U)$ ; so  $\lambda - f(a) = \underbrace{(a - w)}_{\text{not invertible}} g(a)$ , and  $\lambda - f(a)$  is not invertible. So  $\lambda \in \sigma(f(a))$ .  $\square$  [Corollary 2.4](#)

*Example 2.5.*

1. Let  $\mathcal{H} = \ell_2$  with orthonormal basis  $\{e_n\}_{n \geq 0}$ . Let  $D \in \mathcal{B}(\ell_2)$  be  $\text{diag}(d_0, d_1, \dots)$ ; i.e.  $De_n = d_n e_n$ . Then  $\sigma(D) = \overline{\{d_n : n \in \mathbb{N}\}}$ . Suppose  $f \in \text{Hol}(U)$  with  $U \supseteq \sigma(D)$ . Find  $\mathcal{C}$ . Note that if  $z \notin \sigma(D)$  then  $zI - D = k \text{diag}\left(\frac{1}{z - d_n} : n \in \mathbb{N}\right)$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} f(D)e_n &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}} f(z)(zI - D)^{-1} e_n dz \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}} f(z) \frac{1}{z - d_n} e_n dz \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \left( \int_{\mathcal{C}} f(z) \frac{1}{z - d_n} dz \right) e_n \\ &= f(d_n) e_n \end{aligned}$$

So  $f(D) = \text{diag}(f(d_n) : n \in \mathbb{N})$ .

2. Suppose  $A \in \mathcal{M}_n$ . By Jordan form theorem  $A$  is similar to a direct sum of Jordan blocks

$$A \sim J_1 \oplus \dots \oplus J_p$$

with

$$J_i = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_i & 1 & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_i & 1 & & 0 \\ \vdots & & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \dots & \lambda_i & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & \dots & 0 & \lambda_i \end{pmatrix}_{k_i \times k_i}$$

with  $\sum_{i=1}^p k_i = n$ .

Suppose  $f \in \text{Hol}(U)$  with  $U \supseteq \sigma(A) = \{\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_p\}$ . Note also that  $\sigma(J_i) = \{\lambda_i\}$ . Since  $f$  is analytic near  $\lambda_i$  we get

$$f(z) = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} a_m (z - \lambda_i)^m$$

on a neighborhood of  $\lambda_i$ . By last item of previous theorem we have

$$\begin{aligned}
f(J_i) &= \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} a_m (J_i - \lambda_i I)^m \\
&= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & & \\ & \ddots & & \\ & & 0 & 1 \\ & & & 0 \end{pmatrix}^n \\
&= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n \begin{pmatrix} 0 & & & 1 & & \\ & \ddots & & & \ddots & \\ & & & & & \ddots \\ & & & & & & 1 \\ & & & & & & & 0 \end{pmatrix} \\
&= \begin{pmatrix} a_0 & a_1 & \cdots & a_{k_i-1} \\ & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\ & & & a_1 \\ & & & a_0 \end{pmatrix} \\
&= \begin{pmatrix} f(\lambda_i) & f'(\lambda_i) & \cdots & \frac{f^{(k_i-1)}(\lambda_i)}{(k_i-1)!} \\ & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\ & & & f'(\lambda_i) \\ & & & f(\lambda_i) \end{pmatrix}
\end{aligned}$$

So

$$f(A) = f(S(\sum^{\oplus} J_i)S^{-1}) = Sf(\sum^{\oplus} J_i)S^{-1} = S(\sum^{\oplus} f(J_i)S^{-1})$$

If  $\sigma(A) = \{\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_p\}$  with

$$K_i = \max\{k : A \text{ has a Jordan block of size } k \text{ with eigenvalue } \lambda_i\}$$

then  $\dim(\ker(A - \lambda_i I)^s)$  stops increasing at  $K_i$ . Write

$$f(z) = \underbrace{p(z)}_{\text{degree} < n} + \underbrace{\left( \prod_{i=1}^p (z - \lambda_i)^{K_i} \right)}_{\text{minimal polynomial of } A} g(z)$$

Then  $f(A) = p(A)$ .

**Theorem 2.6.** *Suppose  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{X})$ . Suppose  $\sigma(T) = \sigma_1 \sqcup \sigma_2$  where the  $\sigma_i$  are disjoint compact sets. Then there are idempotents  $E_1, E_2 \in \mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{X})$  such that  $E_1 + E_2 = I$  and  $E_i T = T E_i$ . We may also demand that the  $\mathcal{M}_i = \text{Ran}(E_i)$  are complementary subspace (i.e.  $\mathcal{M}_1 \cap \mathcal{M}_2 = \{0\}$  and  $\mathcal{M}_1 + \mathcal{M}_2 = \mathfrak{X}$ ),  $T\mathcal{M}_i \subseteq \mathcal{M}_i$  (the  $\mathcal{M}_i$  are invariant subspaces for  $T$ ), and if  $T_i = T \upharpoonright \mathcal{M}_i \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{M}_i)$  then  $\sigma(T_i) = \sigma_i$ .*

*Proof.* Find open  $U = U_1 \sqcup U_2$  with  $U_i \supseteq \sigma_i$  and  $U_1 \cap U_2 = \emptyset$ . Let  $f \in \text{Hol}(U)$  be given by

$$z \mapsto \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } z \in U_1 \\ 0 & \text{if } z \in U_2 \end{cases}$$



Let  $E_1 = f(T)$  and  $E_2 = I - E_1 = g(T)$  where  $g = 1 - f$ . Then  $f = f^2$  and  $g = g^2$ , so  $E_1 = E_1^2$  and  $E_2 = E_2^2$ ; also  $E_1 + E_2 = I$ . Then since  $f(T)T = Tf(T)$  we get  $E_1T = TE_1$ . Let  $\mathcal{M}_i = \text{Ran}(E_i) = \ker(E_{1-i})$ . Then

$$E_1E_2 = (fg)(T) = 0(T) = 0$$

Also  $\text{Ran}(E_1) \subseteq \ker(E_2)$  and  $\text{Ran}(E_2) \subseteq \ker(E_1)$ ; furthermore if  $x \in \ker(E_2)$  then  $x = Ix = (E_1 + E_2)x = E_1x$ , so  $\ker(E_2) \subseteq \text{Ran}(E_1)$ .

Thus the  $\mathcal{M}_i$  are closed because  $\ker(E_i)$  are closed. If  $x \in \mathcal{M}_1 \cap \mathcal{M}_2$  then  $x = E_1x = E_1(E_2x) = 0$ . If  $x \in \mathfrak{X}$  then  $x = E_1x + E_2x \in \mathcal{M}_1 + \mathcal{M}_2$ ; so  $\mathcal{M}_1 + \mathcal{M}_2 = \mathfrak{X}$ . Also  $T(E_1\mathfrak{X}) = E_1T\mathfrak{X} \subseteq E_1\mathfrak{X}$ , so it's invariant.

**Claim 2.7.**  $\sigma(T_1) = \sigma_1$ .

*Proof.* If  $\lambda \in \rho(T)$  then  $I = (\lambda I - T)^{-1}(\lambda I - T)$ . So

$$I_{\mathcal{M}_1} = I \upharpoonright \mathcal{M}_1 = (\lambda I - T)^{-1}(\lambda I - T) \upharpoonright \mathcal{M}_1 = \underbrace{((\lambda I - T)^{-1} \upharpoonright \mathcal{M}_1)}_{\text{maps } \mathcal{M}_1 \text{ into } \mathcal{M}_1} \underbrace{(\lambda I_{\mathcal{M}_1} - T_1)}_{\text{range} \subseteq \mathcal{M}_1}$$

and likewise with right-multiplication. So  $\lambda \in \rho(T_i)$ .

If  $\lambda \notin \sigma_1$  then  $\frac{1}{\lambda - z}$  is analytic on a neighbourhood  $U_1$  of  $\sigma_1$  (and we may assume  $\overline{U_1} \cap \sigma_2 = \emptyset$ ). Let

$$g(z) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{\lambda - z} & \text{if } z \in U_1 \\ 0 & \text{if } z \in U_2 \end{cases}$$

Then  $g(T)(\lambda I - T) = f(T)$  where

$$f(z) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } z \in U_1 \\ 0 & \text{if } z \in U_2 \end{cases}$$

So  $I_{\mathcal{M}_1} = g(T)(\lambda I - T) \upharpoonright \mathcal{M}_1 = (\lambda I - T)g(T) \upharpoonright \mathcal{M}_1$ . So  $\lambda \in \rho(T_1)$ , and  $\sigma(T_1) \subseteq \sigma_1$ ; similarly we get  $\sigma(T_2) \subseteq \sigma_2$ .

**Subclaim 2.8.**  $\sigma(T_1 \oplus T_2) = \sigma(T_1) \cup \sigma(T_2)$ .

*Proof.* Indeed, we have

$$\lambda I - (T_1 \oplus T_2) = (\lambda I_{\mathcal{M}_1} - T_1) \oplus (\lambda I_{\mathcal{M}_2} - T_2)$$

If  $\lambda \in \rho(T_1) \cap \rho(T_2)$  then

$$(\lambda - T)^{-1} = (\lambda - T_1)^{-1} \oplus (\lambda - T_2)^{-1}$$

If  $\lambda \in \sigma(T_1)$  then  $\lambda I_{\mathcal{M}_1} - T_1$  either is not bounded below, in which case  $\lambda - T$  is not bounded below, or has range not dense in  $\mathcal{M}_1$ , in which case  $\overline{\text{Ran}(T)} \subseteq \overline{\mathcal{M}_2 + \text{Ran}(\lambda - T_1)}$  is proper. So  $\sigma(T_1) \subseteq \sigma(T)$ .

□ [Subclaim 2.8](#)

So  $\sigma(T_1) = \sigma_1$  and  $\sigma(T_2) = \sigma_2$ .

□ [Claim 2.7](#)

□ [Theorem 2.6](#)

Suppose  $\mathcal{H}$  is a Hilbert space and  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ . Suppose  $U \supseteq \sigma(a)$  is open and  $f \in \text{Hol}(U)$ . What is  $f(T)^*$ ?

Well  $\sigma(T^*) = \sigma(T)^*$  (complex conjugate) so  $U^* \supseteq \sigma(T^*)$ . Let  $f^*(z) = \overline{f(z)}$  for  $z \in U^*$ ; so  $f^* \in \text{Hol}(U^*)$ .

**TODO 10.** I think  $f^*(z)$  should be  $\overline{f(\bar{z})}$ .

**Claim 2.9.**  $f(T)^* = f^*(T^*)$ .

*Proof.* For  $x, y \in \mathcal{H}$  we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\langle f(T)^*x, y \rangle &= \langle x, f(T)y \rangle \\
&= \left\langle x, \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}} f(z)(z - T)^{-1} dz \cdot y \right\rangle \\
&= \overline{\left\langle \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}} f(z)(z - T)^{-1} y dz, x \right\rangle} \\
&= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}} f(z) \langle (z - T)^{-1} y, x \rangle dz \\
&= \frac{-1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}^*} f^*(w) \langle (\overline{w} - T)^{-1} y, x \rangle dw \\
&= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}^*} f^*(w) \langle x, (\overline{w} - T)^{-1} y \rangle dw \\
&= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\mathcal{C}^*} f^*(w) \langle (w - T^*)^{-1} x, y \rangle dw \\
&= \langle f^*(T^*)x, y \rangle
\end{aligned}$$

Indeed, in general we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\overline{\int_{\mathcal{C}} g(z) dz} &= \lim \sum \overline{g(\xi_i)(z_i - z_{i-1})} \\
&= \lim \sum \overline{g(\xi_i)(\overline{z_i} - \overline{z_{i-1}})} \\
&= \lim \sum g^*(\overline{\xi_i})(\overline{z_i} - \overline{z_{i-1}}) \quad (\text{where } g^*(z) = \overline{g(\overline{z})}) \\
&= \int_{\overline{\mathcal{C}}} g^*(w) dw \\
&= - \int_{\mathcal{C}^*} g^*(w) dw
\end{aligned}$$

where  $\mathcal{C}^* = -\overline{\mathcal{C}}$  (necessary since  $\overline{\mathcal{C}}$  has winding number  $-1$  around  $\sigma(T^*)$ .) □ [Claim 2.9](#)

**Proposition 2.10** (Relative spectra). *Suppose  $1 \in \mathfrak{A} \subseteq \mathfrak{B}$  are two Banach algebras with the same unit. Then if  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  then  $\sigma_{\mathfrak{A}}(a) \supseteq \sigma_{\mathfrak{B}}(a)$  and  $\partial\sigma_{\mathfrak{A}}(a) \subseteq \partial\sigma_{\mathfrak{B}}(a)$ . (Here  $\partial$  denotes the boundary.)*

*Example 2.11.* Consider  $A(\mathbb{D})$  with  $X \subseteq \overline{\mathbb{D}}$  compact with  $\mathbb{T} \subseteq X$ ; then we get an embedding  $A(\mathbb{D}) \xrightarrow{\alpha_X} C(X)$  given by  $f \mapsto f \upharpoonright X$ . Since  $\mathbb{T} \subseteq X$  we have

$$\|\alpha_X(f)\| = \sup_{x \in X} |f(x)| = \|f\|_{A(\mathbb{D})}$$

We can thus consider  $A(\mathbb{D}) \subseteq C(X)$ . Consider  $z \in A(\mathbb{D})$ ; we have  $\sigma_{A(\mathbb{D})}(z) = \text{Ran}(z) = \overline{\mathbb{D}}$ , and  $\sigma_{C(X)}(z) = \text{Ran}(\alpha_X(z)) = X$ .

We will need a definition before proving [Proposition 2.10](#).

**Definition 2.12.** We say  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  is a *right (left, two-sided) topological divisor of zero* if there are  $x_n \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $\|x_n\| = 1$  and  $\|x_n a\| \rightarrow 0$ .

**Claim 2.13.** *If  $\lambda - a$  is a right or left topological divisor of zero then it isn't invertible (so  $\lambda \in \sigma(a)$ ).*

*Proof.* If  $(\lambda - a)^{-1}$  exists then  $x(\lambda - a)(\lambda - a)^{-1} = x$ ; so  $\|x\| \leq \|x(\lambda - a)\| \|(\lambda - a)^{-1}\|$ , and

$$\frac{\|x\|}{\|(\lambda - a)^{-1}\|} \leq \|x(\lambda - a)\|$$

So  $\lambda - a$  is not a right topological zero divisor. The case of left topological zero divisors is similar.

□ [Claim 2.13](#)

**Claim 2.14.** *If  $\lambda \in \partial\sigma_{\mathfrak{A}}(a)$  then  $\lambda - a$  is a two-sided topological divisor of zero.*

*Proof.* Since  $\lambda \in \partial\sigma_{\mathfrak{A}}(a)$  there are  $\lambda_n \in \rho_{\mathfrak{A}}(a)$  such that  $\lambda_n \rightarrow \lambda$ . Then

$$(\lambda_n - a)^{-1}(\lambda - a) = (\lambda_n - a)^{-1}(\lambda_n - a + \lambda - \lambda_n) = 1 + (\lambda_n - a)^{-1}(\lambda - \lambda_n)$$

is not invertible. So by [Proposition 1.11](#) we get that

$$\|(\lambda - \lambda_n)(\lambda_n - a)^{-1}\| \geq 1$$

and

$$\|(\lambda_n - a)^{-1}\| \geq \frac{1}{|\lambda - \lambda_n|}$$

*Aside 2.15.* This shows that

$$\|\mu - a)^{-1}\| \geq \frac{1}{\text{dist}(\mu, \sigma(a))}$$

which is occasionally useful to know.

Let

$$x_n = \frac{(\lambda_n - a)^{-1}}{\|(\lambda_n - a)^{-1}\|}$$

Then

$$\|x_n(\lambda - a)\| = \left\| \frac{1 + (\lambda_n - a)^{-1}(\lambda - \lambda_n)}{\|(\lambda_n - a)^{-1}\|} \right\| \leq \frac{1}{\|(\lambda_n - a)^{-1}\|} + |\lambda - \lambda_n| \leq 2|\lambda - \lambda_n| \rightarrow 0$$

and  $\lambda - a$  is a right topological divisor of zero. Since  $(\lambda - a)x_n = x_n(\lambda - a)$  it is also a left topological divisor of zero. □ [Claim 2.14](#)

We are now ready to prove [Proposition 2.10](#).

*Proof.* If  $\lambda \in \rho_{\mathfrak{A}}(a)$  then we have some  $(\lambda - a)^{-1} \in \mathfrak{A} \subseteq \mathfrak{B}$ ; so  $\lambda \in \rho_{\mathfrak{B}}(a)$ . So  $\sigma_{\mathfrak{B}}(a) \subseteq \sigma_{\mathfrak{A}}(a)$ .

If  $\lambda \in \partial\sigma_{\mathfrak{A}}(a)$  then  $\lambda - a$  is a right topological divisor of zero by the claim. So it is a right topological divisor of zero in  $\mathfrak{B}$  as well (using the same  $x_n$ ). So  $\lambda \in \sigma_{\mathfrak{B}}(a)$ . But there are  $\lambda_n \in \rho_{\mathfrak{A}}(a) \subseteq \rho_{\mathfrak{B}}(a)$  with  $\lambda_n \rightarrow \lambda$ . So  $\lambda \in \partial\sigma_{\mathfrak{B}}(a)$ . □ [Proposition 2.10](#)

### 3 Commutative Banach algebras

Let  $\mathfrak{A}$  be a commutative Banach algebra with unity.

**Definition 3.1.** A linear functional  $\varphi: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is *multiplicative* if  $\varphi(ab) = \varphi(a)\varphi(b)$  for all  $a, b \in \mathfrak{A}$  and  $\varphi(1) = 1$ .

**Proposition 3.2.** *If  $\varphi$  is a multiplicative linear functional on  $\mathfrak{A}$  then  $\|\varphi\| = 1$  (and so  $\varphi$  is continuous).*

*Proof.* Since  $\varphi(1) = 1$  we have  $\|\varphi\| \geq \frac{|1|}{\|1\|} = 1$ . Suppose we had  $\|\varphi\| > 1$ . Then there is  $x \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $\|x\| \leq 1$  and  $|\varphi(x)| > 1$ . Let  $a = \frac{x}{\varphi(x)}$ . So  $\varphi(a) = 1$  and  $\|a\| \leq \frac{1}{|\varphi(x)|} < 1$ . Let

$$b = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a^n \in \mathfrak{A}$$

Note that  $v = a + ab$ ; so  $\varphi(b) = \varphi(a) + \varphi(a)\varphi(b) = 1 + \varphi(b)$ , and  $0 = 1$ , a contradiction. So  $\|\varphi\| = 1$ . □ [Proposition 3.2](#)

If  $\varphi$  is a multiplicative linear functional then  $\ker(\varphi)$  is a closed ideal of codimension 1; so  $\ker(\varphi)$  is a maximal ideal. Conversely, suppose  $M$  is a maximal ideal; so  $1 \notin M$  and  $\mathfrak{A}^{-1} \cap M = \emptyset$ . So  $b_1(1) \cap M = \emptyset$ .

The closure of an ideal is a (proper) ideal; in particular  $\overline{M}$  is also an ideal. Indeed, if  $m \in \overline{M}$  then there are  $m_n \in M$  with  $m_n \rightarrow m$ ; so if  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  then

$$am = \lim_{\substack{m_n \\ \in M}} am_n \in \overline{M}$$

and  $M$  is a subspace, so  $\overline{M}$  is a subspace. It is proper since  $\overline{M} \cap b_1(1) = M \cap b_1(1) = \emptyset$ .

But  $M \subseteq \overline{M}$  and  $M$  is maximal; so  $M = \overline{M}$  and  $M$  is closed. So  $\mathfrak{A}/M$  is a field.

*Aside 3.3.* If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a Banach algebra and  $J$  is a closed two-sided ideal then  $\mathfrak{A}/J$  is an algebra and a Banach space. Also if  $a, b \in \mathfrak{A}$  and we let  $\dot{a} = a + J$  and  $\dot{b} = b + J$  then

$$\|\dot{a}\dot{b}\| = \|(a + J)(b + J)\| \leq \|(a + \underbrace{j}_{\in J})(b + \underbrace{k}_{\in J})\| \leq \inf_{j, k \in J} \|a + j\| \|b + k\| = \|\dot{a}\| \|\dot{b}\|$$

*TODO 11.* Another inf somewhere?

So  $\mathfrak{A}/J$  is a Banach algebra.

So  $\mathfrak{A}/M$  is a Banach field; so by [Proposition 1.30](#) we get an isomorphism  $\psi: \mathfrak{A}/M \cong \mathbb{C}$ . So  $M$  has codimension 1. Since  $\psi$  is an isomorphism we have  $\psi(\dot{1}) = 1$ . Define  $\varphi_M: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  by

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathfrak{A} & \xrightarrow{\varphi_M} & \mathbb{C} \\ & \searrow q & \nearrow \psi \\ & \mathfrak{A}/M & \end{array}$$

Then  $\varphi$  is multiplicative.

We have thus shown most of the following:

**Theorem 3.4.** *There is a bijective correspondence between multiplicative linear functionals on  $\mathfrak{A}$  and maximal ideals. Moreover, this set is non-empty.*

*Proof.* We have seen that the map  $\varphi \mapsto \ker(\varphi)$  maps multiplicative linear functionals to maximal ideals; we have seen that this has inverse taking  $M$  to the above composition  $\varphi_M$ .

**Claim 3.5.**

**TODO 12.** *unlhd? lhd? trianglelefteq?*

*If  $I \triangleleft \mathfrak{A}$  is a proper ideal then there is a maximal ideal  $M \supseteq I$ .*

*Proof.* We use Zorn's lemma. Consider the set  $\mathcal{J}$  of proper ideals  $J \triangleleft \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $J \supseteq I$ . If  $\mathcal{C}$  is some totally ordered (by  $\subseteq$ ) subset of  $\mathcal{J}$  then

$$J' = \bigcup_{J \in \mathcal{C}} J$$

is an ideal. It is proper since  $1 \notin J$  for all  $J \in \mathcal{C}$ , so  $1 \notin J'$ . So  $J'$  is an upper bound for  $\mathcal{C}$  in  $\mathcal{J}$ . So by Zorn's lemma  $\mathcal{J}$  contains a maximal element  $M$ , which is a maximal ideal. □ [Claim 3.5](#)

But  $\{0\}$  is a proper ideal. So there is a maximal ideal. □ [Theorem 3.4](#)

**Definition 3.6.** The collection  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  of all multiplicative linear functionals on  $\mathfrak{A}$  is considered as a subset of  $\mathfrak{A}'$  endowed with the weak\* topology; we call this the *maximal ideal subspace* of  $\mathfrak{A}$ .

**Definition 3.7.** The *Gelfand transform* is the homomorphism  $\Gamma: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow C(\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}})$  given by  $\Gamma(a) = \hat{a}$  where  $\hat{a}(\varphi) = \varphi(a)$ .

**Theorem 3.8 (Gelfand).**  *$\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  is a compact Hausdorff space, and  $\Gamma$  is a contractive homomorphism into  $C(\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}})$  and  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{A})$  separates points in  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$ .*

*Proof.* If  $a, b \in \mathfrak{A}$  then  $\widehat{ab}(\varphi) = \varphi(ab) = \varphi(a)\varphi(b) = \widehat{a}(\varphi)\widehat{b}(\varphi)$ . So  $\Gamma(ab) = \Gamma(a)\Gamma(b)$ . Clearly  $\Gamma$  is linear.

If  $\varphi_\alpha \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  with  $\varphi_\alpha \xrightarrow{w^*} \varphi$  then

$$\varphi(ab) = \lim_{\alpha} \varphi_\alpha(ab) = \lim_{\alpha} \varphi_\alpha(a)\varphi_\alpha(b) = \varphi(a)\varphi(b)$$

So  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  is a weak\*-closed subset of  $\overline{b_1(\mathfrak{A})}$ ; by Banach-Alaoglu theorem, we have that  $\overline{b_1(\mathfrak{A})}$  is weak\*-compact; so  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  is weak\*-compact. Also note that

$$\widehat{a}(\varphi) = \varphi(a) = \lim \varphi_\alpha(a) = \lim \widehat{a}(\varphi_\alpha)$$

so  $\widehat{a}$  is continuous. To see that  $\Gamma$  is contractive, note that

$$\|\widehat{a}\| = \sup_{\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}} |\widehat{a}(\varphi)| = \sup_{\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}} |\varphi(a)| \leq \|a\|$$

To see that  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{A})$  separates points in  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$ , we note that if  $\varphi, \psi \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  have  $\varphi \neq \psi$  then  $\exists a \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $\widehat{a}(\varphi) = \varphi(a) \neq \psi(a) = \widehat{a}(\psi)$ . □ [Theorem 3.8](#)

**Theorem 3.9.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a commutative unital Banach algebra. Then*

1.  $a$  is invertible in  $\mathfrak{A}$  if and only if  $\widehat{a}$  is invertible in  $C(\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}})$ .
2.  $\sigma(a) = \sigma_{C(\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}})}(\widehat{a}) = \text{Ran}(\widehat{a})$ .
3.  $\|\widehat{a}\| = \text{spr}(a)$ .

*Proof.*

1. If  $a$  is invertible in  $\mathfrak{A}$  then  $aa^{-1} = 1$ . So  $\Gamma(a)\Gamma(a^{-1}) = \Gamma(1) = 1$ , and  $\Gamma(a)$  is invertible. If  $a$  is not invertible then  $J = a\mathfrak{A}$  is proper since  $1 \notin J$  (this uses commutativity of  $\mathfrak{A}$ ). So  $J$  is contained in some maximal ideal, which corresponds to some  $\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  with  $0 = \varphi(a) = \widehat{a}(\varphi)$ ; so  $\widehat{a}$  is not invertible.
2. Follows directly from previous item.
3. We have

$$\|\widehat{a}\| = \sup |\widehat{a}(\varphi)| = \sup \{ |\lambda| : \lambda \in \sigma(a) = \text{Ran}(\widehat{a}) \} = \text{spr}(a)$$

as desired. □ [Theorem 3.9](#)

**Definition 3.10.** Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a commutative Banach algebra with unity. The *radical* of  $\mathfrak{A}$  is  $\text{rad}(\mathfrak{A}) = \ker(\Gamma) = \{ a : \widehat{a} = 0 \}$ . We say  $\mathfrak{A}$  is *semisimple* if  $\text{rad}(\mathfrak{A}) = \{ 0 \}$ ; i.e.  $\Gamma$  is injective.

**Proposition 3.11.**  $\text{rad}(\mathfrak{A}) = \{ a \in \mathfrak{A} : \text{spr}(a) = 0 \} = \{ a : \lim \|a^n\|^{\frac{1}{n}} = 0 \}$  is the set of quasi-nilpotent elements of  $\mathfrak{A}$ .

*Example 3.12.*

1. Consider  $\mathfrak{A} = C(X)$  with  $X$  compact and Hausdorff. Then for  $x \in X$  we have  $\varepsilon_x(f) = f(x)$  is multiplicative; so  $\ker(\varepsilon_x) = \{ f : f(x) = 0 \}$  is a maximal ideal. Suppose  $M$  is a maximal ideal; we can define  $\ker(M) = \{ x \in X : f(x) = 0 \text{ for all } f \in M \}$ . If  $x \in \ker(M)$  then  $M \subseteq \ker(\varepsilon_x)$ , and hence by maximality we have  $M = \ker(\varepsilon_x)$ .

What if  $\ker(M) = \emptyset$ ? Then for all  $x \in X$  there is  $f_x \in M$  such that  $f_x(x) \neq 0$ . Let  $U_x = \{ y \in X : f_x(y) \neq 0 \}$ ; these form an open cover of  $X$ , so by compactness there is a finite subcover  $X \subseteq U_{x_1} \cup \dots \cup U_{x_n}$ . Let

$$g = \sum_{i=1}^n f_{x_i} \overline{f_{x_i}} = \sum_{i=1}^n |f_{x_i}|^2 > 0$$

so  $g \in M$ . But then  $g$  is invertible; so  $M = \mathfrak{A}$  is not proper.

Hence  $\mathcal{M}_{C(X)} = X$  as a set. The topology on  $\mathcal{M}_{C(X)}$  is the weak\* topology induced by  $(\mathfrak{A}, w^*)$ . The sub-basic open sets in  $\mathcal{M}_{C(X)}$  are  $\{ \varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{C(X)} : |\varphi(a) - \lambda| < r \}$ ; this corresponds via the above to  $\{ x \in X : |a(x) - \lambda| < r \}$ , which are open in  $X$  because  $a$  is continuous. Hence the map  $\gamma : X \rightarrow \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  we (implicitly) defined above is continuous, injective, and surjective; since both  $X$  and  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  are compact and Hausdorff, we get that  $\gamma$  is a homeomorphism. So  $\mathcal{M}_{C(X)} \approx X$ .

2. Consider  $\ell^1(\mathbb{Z})$  with

*TODO 13. This is a Banach algebra under convolution I guess?*

$$\delta_n(k) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } k = n \\ 0 & \text{else} \end{cases}$$

Note that  $\delta_n * \delta_m = \delta_{n+m}$ . If  $\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell^1(\mathbb{Z})}$  with  $\varphi(\delta_1) = \alpha$  then  $\varphi(\delta_n) = \varphi(\delta_1^n) = \varphi(\delta_1)^n = \alpha^n$ .

*TODO 14. connective*

$|\alpha^n| \leq \|\delta_n\|_1 = 1$  for all  $n$ ; also  $|\alpha| \leq 1$  and  $|\alpha^{-1}| \leq 1$  implies  $|\alpha| = 1$ . We have thus determined a function  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell^1(\mathbb{Z})} \rightarrow \mathbb{T}$ .

Conversely if  $|\alpha| = 1$  define

$$\varphi_\alpha(f) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} a_n \alpha^n$$

where

$$f = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} a_n \delta_n$$

(so  $\|f\|_1 = \sum |a_n| < \infty$ ). Then  $\|\varphi_\alpha\| = \|(\alpha^n)_{n \in \mathbb{Z}}\|_\infty = 1$  (using the fact that  $\ell_1(\mathbb{Z})' = \ell_\infty(\mathbb{Z})$ ). If

$$g = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} b_n \delta_n$$

then

$$(f * g)(n) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} a_k b_{n-k}$$

This lies in  $\ell^1(\mathbb{Z})$ ; indeed

$$\sum_k \underbrace{\sum_n |a_k b_{n-k}|}_{\text{absolutely convergent}} = \sum_k |a_k| \sum_n |b_{n-k}| = \|f\|_1 \|g\|_1$$

Also

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi_\alpha(f * g) &= \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} \alpha^n (f * g)(n) \\ &= \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} \alpha^n \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} a_k b_{n-k} \\ &= \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} a_k \alpha^k \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} \alpha^{n-k} b_{n-k} \quad (\text{since absolute convergence lets us rearrange the sum}) \\ &= \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} a_k \alpha^k \sum_{\ell \in \mathbb{Z}} \alpha^\ell b_\ell \\ &= \varphi_\alpha(g) \varphi_\alpha(f) \end{aligned}$$

So  $\varphi_\alpha$  is multiplicative. Also  $\varphi$  is determined by  $\varphi(\delta_1) = \alpha$ . So this is a bijection  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell^1(\mathbb{Z})} \rightarrow \mathbb{T}$ . Also  $\varphi \mapsto \varphi(\delta_1)$  is continuous by definition of the weak\* topology. Thus this is a homeomorphism.

What of the Gelfand transform? Well  $\Gamma: \ell^1(\mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow C(\mathbb{T})$  by  $\Gamma(f) = \hat{f}$  where  $\hat{f}(\alpha) = \varphi_\alpha(f)$ . Write  $\alpha = \exp(i\theta)$  with  $0 \leq \theta < 2\pi$ ; then

$$\hat{f}(\exp(i\theta)) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_n \exp(in\theta)$$

TODO 15. Here  $f(n) = a_n$ ?

The range of  $\Gamma$  is the algebra  $A(\mathbb{T})$  of all continuous functions on  $\mathbb{T}$  whose Fourier series is absolutely convergent.

*Theorem 3.13* (Wiener). *If  $f \in A(\mathbb{T})$  and  $\widehat{f}(\exp(i\theta)) \neq 0$  for all  $\theta$  then  $\frac{1}{\widehat{f}} \in A(\mathbb{T})$ .*

*Proof.* We have

$$\sigma_{A(\mathbb{T})}(\widehat{f}) = \sigma_{\ell^1(\mathbb{Z})}(f) = \sigma_{C(\mathbb{T})}(\widehat{f}) = \text{Ran } \widehat{f}$$

where the first equality is because the algebras are isomorphic, and the second is Gelfand's theorem. But  $0 \notin \text{Ran } \widehat{f}$ , so  $0 \notin \sigma_{A(\mathbb{T})}(\widehat{f})$ , and  $\widehat{f}$  is invertible in  $A(\mathbb{T})$ .  $\square$  [Theorem 3.13](#)

3. Consider  $A(\mathbb{D})$  and  $\ell^1(\mathbb{Z}^+)$  with  $\mathbb{Z}^+ = \mathbb{N}_0$ . Note that  $A(\mathbb{D})$  is the closure of the polynomials in  $C(\overline{\mathbb{D}})$ . If  $f \in A(\mathbb{D})$  then  $f_r(z) = f(rz)$  for  $0 \leq r < 1$  has Fourier series

$$\begin{aligned} f &\sim \sum_{n \geq 0} a_n \exp(in\theta) \\ f_r &\sim \sum_{n \geq 0} a_n r^n \exp(in\theta) \end{aligned}$$

So

$$f_r(z) = \sum_{n \geq 0} a_n r^n z^n$$

converges absolutely and uniformly, and lies in the  $C(\overline{\mathbb{D}})$ -norm-closure of  $\mathbb{C}[z]$ . Also  $f$  is continuous on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$ , and hence uniformly continuous. So  $f_r \rightarrow f$  uniformly. Thus  $f$  is also a limit of polynomials.

So  $\{z\}$  generates  $A(\mathbb{D})$  as a unital Banach algebra. So any  $\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{A(\mathbb{D})}$  is determined by  $\varphi(z) = \lambda$ ; note that  $|\lambda| \leq \|z\| = 1$ . Conversely if  $\lambda \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}$  we let  $\varphi_\lambda(f) = f(\lambda)$ , which is clearly multiplicative. We get  $\mathcal{M}_{A(\mathbb{D})} = \overline{\mathbb{D}}$ .

The case  $\ell^1(\mathbb{Z}_+)$  is similar, using  $\varphi(\delta_1) = \lambda$ ; note here that  $|\lambda| \leq \|\delta_1\|_1 = 1$ . We get  $\ell^1(\mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow C(\overline{\mathbb{D}})$  given by mapping  $f = (a_n)_{n \geq 0}$  to

$$\widehat{f}(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n z^n$$

for  $z \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}$ ; this is a contractive homomorphism. If  $\lambda \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}$  then  $\varphi_\lambda(f) = \widehat{f}(\lambda)$  is multiplicative.

**Theorem 3.14.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B}$  are Banach algebras; suppose  $\mathfrak{B}$  is commutative and semisimple. Then every algebra homomorphism  $\theta: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathfrak{B}$  is (automatically) continuous.*

*Proof.* We are given the Gelfand map  $\Gamma: \mathfrak{B} \rightarrow C(\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{B}})$  is injective. Suppose  $\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{B}}$ . Then  $\varphi \circ \theta: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is multiplicative; hence  $\|\varphi \circ \theta\| \leq 1$ .

If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is not commutative then  $C = \overline{\langle ab - ba \rangle}$  is the commutator ideal, and is in the kernel of  $\theta$ . We get a diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathfrak{A}/C & \xrightarrow{\tilde{\theta}} & \mathfrak{B} \\ q \uparrow & \nearrow \theta & \downarrow \varphi \\ \mathfrak{A} & & \mathbb{C} \end{array}$$

with  $\varphi \circ \tilde{\theta}$  continuous (has norm  $\leq 1$ ) and  $\|q\| \leq 1$ . So  $\|\theta\varphi\| \leq 1$ .

We apply the closed graph theorem. If  $a_n \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $a_n \rightarrow 0$  and  $\theta(a_n) \rightarrow b$ , we must show that  $b = 0$ . If  $\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{B}}$  then

$$(\varphi \circ \theta) \left( \underbrace{a_n}_{\rightarrow 0} \right) \rightarrow 0$$

But also  $\varphi(\theta(a_n)) \rightarrow \varphi(b)$ ; so  $\varphi(b) = 0$ . This holds for all  $\varphi$ ; so  $\Gamma(b) = 0$ . But  $\Gamma$  is injective; so  $b = 0$ . So by the closed graph theorem we get that  $\theta$  is continuous.  $\square$  [Theorem 3.14](#)

**Corollary 3.15.** *If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a commutative semisimple Banach algebra then*

1.  $\mathfrak{A}$  has a unique Banach algebra norm up to equivalence of norms.
2. Every automorphism of  $\mathfrak{A}$  is continuous.

*Proof.*

1. Let  $\|\cdot\|$  be the norm on  $\mathfrak{A}$ . Suppose that  $\|\cdot\|$  is a norm on  $\mathfrak{A}$  which makes  $\mathfrak{A}$  into a Banach algebra  $(\mathfrak{A}, \|\cdot\|)$  is complete and  $\|ab\| \leq \|a\|\|b\|$ . Define  $j: (\mathfrak{A}, \|\cdot\|) \rightarrow (\mathfrak{A}, \|\cdot\|)$  by  $j(a) = a$ . Then  $j$  is an algebra homomorphism, and is thus continuous by the theorem. So  $j$  is continuous, injective, and surjective, and is thus invertible. Thus  $c\|a\| \leq \|a\| \leq C\|a\|$  for some  $0 < c \leq C$ .

2. Easy. □ [Corollary 3.15](#)

**Corollary 3.16.**  *$C^\infty[0, 1]$  has no norm that makes it a Banach algebra.*

*Proof.* Suppose  $\|\cdot\|$  is a Banach algebra norm on  $C^\infty[0, 1]$ . Let  $j: C^\infty[0, 1] \rightarrow C[0, 1]$  be  $j(f) = f$ ; note that  $C[0, 1]$  is commutative and semisimple. So  $j$  is continuous by theorem. Thus

$$\|f\|_\infty = \sup_{0 \leq x \leq 1} |f(x)| \leq C\|f\|$$

**Claim 3.17.** *The map  $D: C^\infty[0, 1] \rightarrow C^\infty[0, 1]$  given by  $Df = f'$  is continuous.*

*Proof.*  $D$  is everywhere defined, so we can use the closed graph theorem. Suppose  $f_n \in C^\infty[0, 1]$  has  $\|f_n\| \rightarrow 0$  and  $Df_n = f'_n \rightarrow g \in C^\infty[0, 1]$ ; i.e.  $\|f'_n - g\| \rightarrow 0$ . Suppose  $f_n \in C^\infty[0, 1]$  has  $\|f_n\| \rightarrow 0$  and  $Df_n = f'_n \rightarrow g \in C^\infty[0, 1]$ ; i.e.  $\|f'_n - g\| \rightarrow 0$ . Then  $\|f_n\|_\infty \rightarrow 0$ , so  $\|f'_n - g\|_\infty \rightarrow 0$ . If  $0 \leq x < y \leq 1$  then

$$\int_x^y g(t)dt = \int_x^y f'_n(t)dt + \int_x^y (g - f'_n)(t)dt = (f_n(y) - f_n(x)) + \int_x^y (g - f'_n)(t)dt$$

Thus

$$\left| \int_x^y g(t)dt \right| \leq |f_n(y)| + |f_n(x)| + \int_x^y \|g - f'_n\|_\infty dt \leq 2\|f_n\|_\infty + \|g - f'_n\|_\infty \cdot 1 \rightarrow 0$$

Thus

$$\int_x^y g(t)dt = 0$$

for all  $x, y$ ; thus  $g = 0$ . Thus  $D$  is continuous by the closed graph theorem. □ [Claim 3.17](#)

So there is  $c_2$  such that  $\|f'\| \leq c_2\|f\|$ . Let  $f(t) = \exp(2c_2t)$ , so  $f' = 2c_2f$ . Then  $2c_2\|f\| = \|f'\| \leq c_2\|f\|$ ; so  $\|f\| = 0$  and  $f = 0$ , a contradiction. □ [Corollary 3.16](#)

### 3.1 The non-unital case

In this section,  $\mathfrak{A}$  is non-unital.

**TODO 16.** *Are we still commutative?*

**Definition 3.18.** An ideal  $I \triangleleft \mathfrak{A}$  is *modular* if  $\mathfrak{A}/I$  is unital; i.e. there is  $u \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $a - au, a - ua \in I$  for all  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$ . An ideal is *maximal modular* if it is maximal among modular ideals.

*Remark 3.19.*

1. If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is unital, then every proper ideal is modular.
2. If  $I$  is modular with unit  $u$  modulo  $I$ , then if  $I \subseteq J \triangleleft \mathfrak{A}$  with  $u \notin J$ , then  $J$  is modular with unit  $u$  modulo  $J$ .



**Theorem 3.20.** *Every modular ideal is contained in a maximal modular ideal, and maximal modular ideals are closed.*

*Proof.* Suppose  $I$  is a modular ideal with unit  $u$  modulo  $I$ . Suppose  $J$  is a proper ideal containing  $I$ ; then  $u$  is also a unit modulo  $J$ , and thus since  $J$  is proper we have  $u \notin J$ .

We now use Zorn's lemma. Suppose  $\mathcal{C} = \{J_\alpha\}$  is a chain of modular ideals containing  $I$ . Then  $J = \bigcup \mathcal{C}$  is an ideal; since  $u \notin J_\alpha$  for all  $\alpha$  we get  $u \notin J$ , so  $J$  is modular by previous remark. So by Zorn's lemma we get a maximal modular ideal containing  $I$ .

**Claim 3.21.** *If  $M$  is modular with unit  $u$  modulo  $M$ , then  $b_1(u) \cap M = \emptyset$ .*

*Proof.* Suppose  $x \in M$  with  $\|x - u\| < 1$ . Work in  $\mathfrak{A}_+ = \mathfrak{A} \oplus \mathbb{C}e$ , a unital Banach algebra containing  $\mathfrak{A}$ . Then  $e + (x - u)$  is invertible in  $\mathfrak{A}_+$ , with inverse  $\lambda e + y$  for some  $y \in \mathfrak{A}$ . Then

$$e = (e + x - u)(\lambda e + y) = \lambda e + y + \lambda x + xy - \lambda u - uy$$

Thus

$$(1 - \lambda)e = \underbrace{(y - uy)}_{\in M} + \underbrace{(\lambda x + xy)}_{\in M} - \lambda u \in \mathfrak{A}$$

So  $\lambda = 1$ ; so  $u \in M$ , a contradiction. □ Claim 3.21

In particular, we get  $u \notin \overline{M}$ , so  $\overline{M}$  is also a modular ideal; hence if  $M$  is maximal then  $M = \overline{M}$  is closed. □ Theorem 3.20

**Proposition 3.22.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a non-unital commutative Banach algebra. If  $\varphi$  is a multiplicative linear functional then  $\|\varphi\| \leq 1$ .*

*Proof.* Same as in the unital case for bounded above. □ Proposition 3.22

*Remark 3.23.* In the unital case we required  $\varphi(1) = 1$  for  $\varphi$  to be a multiplicative linear functional; this no longer makes sense (since we're non-unital), so we instead require  $\varphi \neq 0$ .

**Theorem 3.24.** *There is a natural bijection  $\varphi \mapsto \ker(\varphi)$  between  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  and maximal modular ideals of  $\mathfrak{A}$ .*

*Proof.* If  $\varphi$  is multiplicative and non-zero then  $\varphi: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is surjective, so  $\mathbb{C} \cong \mathfrak{A}/\ker(\varphi)$  is unital; so  $M = \ker(\varphi)$  is modular and has codimension 1, and is thus maximal.

Conversely, suppose  $M$  is a maximal modular ideal. So  $M$  is closed; so  $\mathfrak{A}/M$  is a (unital, by modularity) Banach algebra. We show that  $\mathfrak{A}/M$  is a field, and is thus  $\mathbb{C}$  by Mazur.

Suppose otherwise. Let  $\varphi: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}/M$  be the quotient map; so there is  $a \in \mathfrak{A} \setminus M$  such that  $\varphi(a) \neq 0$  is not invertible. Then  $J = \langle \varphi(a) \rangle = \varphi(a)\mathfrak{A}/M$  is a proper ideal; so  $\varphi^{-1}(J) \triangleleft \mathfrak{A}$  with  $M \subsetneq \varphi^{-1}(J)$ . But  $\mathfrak{A}/\varphi^{-1}(J) = (\mathfrak{A}/M)/J$  is unital; so  $\varphi^{-1}(J)$  is modular, contradicting maximality of  $M$ .

So  $\mathfrak{A}/M$  is a Banach field, and is thus  $\mathbb{C}$ . So  $\mathfrak{A}/M \cong \mathbb{C}$ , and  $\varphi$  defines a multiplicative linear functional. □ Theorem 3.24

**Theorem 3.25.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a non-unital commutative Banach algebra; let  $\mathfrak{A}_+ = \mathfrak{A} \oplus \mathbb{C}e$  be the unitization. Then  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}} = \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}_+} \setminus \{\varphi_\infty\}$  where  $\varphi_\infty(a + \lambda e) = \lambda$  is the multiplicative linear functional on  $\mathfrak{A}_+$  with kernel  $\mathfrak{A}$ . Moreover,  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  is the locally compact Hausdorff space with topology induced as a subset of  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}_+}$  and  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}_+}$  is the 1-point compactification of  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$ .*

**Definition 3.26.** If  $X$  is Hausdorff and locally compact (i.e. every point  $x \in X$  has a neighbourhood  $U$  such that  $\overline{U}$  is compact) then the 1-point compactification of  $X$  is the space  $X_+ = X \cup \{p\}$  where  $U \subseteq X$  open is open in  $X_+$  and neighbourhoods of  $p$  have the form  $\{p\} \cup (X \setminus K)$  where  $K \subseteq X$  is compact.

*Remark 3.27.*  $X_+$  is compact because if  $\{U_\alpha\}$  is an open cover, then there is  $\alpha_0$  with  $p \in U_{\alpha_0}$ ; so  $K = X_+ \setminus U_{\alpha_0}$  is compact in  $X$ , and the  $U_\alpha$  cover  $K$ . So there is a finite subcover  $K \subseteq U_{\alpha_1} \cup \dots \cup U_{\alpha_n}$ ; then  $X \subseteq U_{\alpha_0} \cup \dots \cup U_{\alpha_n}$ .

$X_+$  is Hausdorff because if  $x \in X$  then there is open  $U \subseteq X$  such that  $K = \overline{U}$  is compact. Then  $x \in U$  and  $p \in X \setminus K$  are separated by disjoint opens. (That  $x, y \in X$  are separated by opens is just that  $X$  is Hausdorff.)

*Proof of Theorem 3.25.* If  $\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}_+}$  then  $\varphi \upharpoonright \mathfrak{A}$  is a multiplicative linear functional. But  $\varphi_\infty \upharpoonright \mathfrak{A} = 0$ , and otherwise  $\varphi \upharpoonright \mathfrak{A} \neq 0$  (since  $\mathfrak{A} \subseteq \ker(\varphi)$  implies  $\varphi = \varphi_\infty$ ). So  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}_+} \setminus \{\varphi_\infty\}$  restricts to elements of  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$ . If  $\varphi_1 \upharpoonright \mathfrak{A} = \varphi_2 \upharpoonright \mathfrak{A}$  then for  $a + \lambda e \in \mathfrak{A}_+$  we have

$$\varphi_1(a + \lambda e) = \varphi_1(a) + \lambda = \varphi_2(a) + \lambda = \varphi_2(a + \lambda e)$$

So  $\varphi_1 = \varphi_2$ .

Conversely, if  $\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  we define  $\tilde{\varphi}(a + \lambda e) = \varphi(a) + \lambda$ ; one can check that  $\varphi \mapsto \tilde{\varphi}$  is a homomorphism.

We now verify the statement about the topology. In  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$ , the basic open sets have form

$$U(F, \varphi_0) = \{\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}} : |\varphi(a_i) - \varphi_0(a_i)| < 1, 1 \leq i \leq n\}$$

where  $\varphi_0 \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  and  $F = \{a_1, \dots, a_n\} \subseteq \mathfrak{A}$  is finite. In  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}_+}$  the basic open neighbourhoods are of the form

$$V(G, \varphi_0) = \{\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}_+} : |\varphi(b_i) - \varphi_0(b_i)| < 1, 1 \leq i \leq n\}$$

for  $\varphi_0 \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$

**TODO 17.**  $\mathfrak{A}_+$  ?

and  $G = \{b_1, \dots, b_n\} \subseteq \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}_+}$  is finite. Write  $b_i = a_i + \lambda_i e$ , where  $a_i \in \mathfrak{A}$  and  $\lambda_i \in \mathbb{C}$ . Then

$$|\varphi(b_i) - \varphi_0(b_i)| = |\varphi(a_i) + \lambda_i - \varphi_0(a_i) - \lambda_i|$$

So if  $F = \{a_1, \dots, a_n\}$  then

$$V(G, \varphi_0) = V(F, \varphi_0) = \begin{cases} U(F, \varphi_0) & \text{if } \exists i_0 \text{ such that } |\varphi_0(a_{i_0})| \geq 1 \\ U(F, \varphi_0) \cup \{\varphi_\infty\} & \text{else} \end{cases}$$

Thus the open sets of  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  have form  $V \setminus \{\varphi_\infty\}$  for  $V$  open in  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}_+}$ . Thus the topology on  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  is induced from  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}_+}$ . Since  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}_+}$  is compact and Hausdorff, we get that  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  is locally compact and Hausdorff.

If  $x \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  then by Hausdorffness there is  $U \ni x$  and  $V \ni p$  open such that  $U \cap V = \emptyset$ . So  $\bar{U} \subseteq \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}_+} \setminus V$  is compact; so  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  is locally compact and Hausdorff. Neighbourhoods of  $\varphi_\infty$  have the form  $\{\varphi_\infty\} \cup (\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}} \setminus K)$  where  $K \subseteq \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  is compact. So  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}_+}$  is the one-point compactification of  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$ .  $\square$  [Theorem 3.25](#)

### 3.1.1 $L^1(G)$

Suppose  $G$  is a locally compact abelian grape; i.e.

- $G$  is an abelian grape
- $G$  has a locally compact topology
- $(x, y) \mapsto xy$  is continuous  $G \times G \rightarrow G$
- $x \mapsto x^{-1}$  is continuous  $G \rightarrow G$ .

Then  $L^1(G)$  is a commutative Banach algebra under convolution. It is unital if and only if  $G$  is discrete, in which case  $\delta_e$  is the unit. (Examples to keep in mind are  $G = \mathbb{T}$  and  $G = \mathbb{R}$ .)

Such grapes have a *Haar measure*: a translation-invariant  $\sigma$ -finite Borel measure such that  $\sigma(K) < \infty$  if  $K$  is compact. We usually normalize so that if  $G$  is compact then  $m(G) = 1$  and if  $G$  is discrete then  $m(e) = 1$ . When integrating with respect to  $m$  we will sometimes just write  $dx$ . (So on  $\mathbb{T}$  we have  $dx = \frac{d\theta}{2\pi}$ .)

**Definition 3.28.** A *character* of a locally compact abelian grape  $G$  is a continuous homomorphism  $\gamma: G \rightarrow \mathbb{T}$ .

If  $\gamma, \delta$  are characters then  $(\gamma\delta)(x) = \gamma(x)\delta(x)$  is also a character; also  $(\gamma^{-1})(x) = (\gamma(x))^{-1} = \overline{\gamma(x)}$  is also a character. So the set  $\widehat{G}$  of all characters on  $G$  is a grape; we call this the *dual grape* of  $G$ .

**Theorem 3.29.** *Suppose  $G$  is a locally compact abelian grape. Then  $\gamma \in \widehat{G}$  determines*

$$\varphi_\delta(f) = \int_G f(x)\overline{\gamma(x)}dx$$

*Then  $\varphi_\delta$  is a multiplicative linear functional in  $L^1(G)$ , and every multiplicative linear functional arises in this way.*

*Proof.*  $\gamma(x)$  is continuous and  $|\gamma(x)| = 1$ ; so  $\gamma \in L^\infty(G)$ . So  $\varphi_\gamma$  is a continuous linear functional on  $L^1(G)$ . Suppose  $f, g \in L^1(G)$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi_\gamma(f * g) &= \int_G \overline{\gamma(x)}(f * g)(x)dx \\ &= \int_G \overline{\gamma(x)} \int_G f(y)g(y^{-1}x)dydx \\ &= \int_G \overline{\gamma(y)}f(y) \int_G \overline{\gamma(y^{-1}x)}g(y^{-1}x)dx dy \text{ (using Fubini and } \gamma(x) = \gamma(y)\gamma(y^{-1}x)) \\ &= \int_G \overline{\gamma(y)}f(y) \int_G \overline{\gamma(t)}g(t)dt dy \text{ (by translation invariance)} \\ &= \varphi_\gamma(f)\varphi_\gamma(g) \end{aligned}$$

(Note that  $\overline{\gamma(x)}f(x)g(y^{-1}x) \in L^1(G \times G)$ , so Fubini's theorem holds.) So  $\varphi_\gamma \in \mathcal{M}_{L^1(G)}$ .

Conversely let  $\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{L^1(G)}$ . Since  $L^1(G)' = L^\infty(G)$  there is  $\chi \in L^\infty(G)$  such that

$$\varphi(f) = \int_G f(x)\chi(x)dx$$

with  $\|\chi\|_\infty = \|\varphi\| \leq 1$ . Also  $\varphi \neq 0$  so there is  $g \in L^1(G)$  such that  $\varphi(g) = 1$ . For  $f \in L^1(G)$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi(f) &= \varphi(f)\varphi(g) \\ &= \varphi(f * g) \\ &= \int_G \chi(x) \underbrace{\int_G f(y)g(y^{-1}x) dy}_{(f * g)(x)} dx \\ &= \int_G f(y) \int_G g(y^{-1}x)\chi(x)dx dy \text{ (Fubini)} \end{aligned}$$

Let  $L_y g(x) = g(y^{-1}x)$  be the (left) translation of  $g$ . A basic measure theory fact is that  $y \mapsto L_y g$  is contained in  $L^1$ . (e.g. for  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R})$  if we define  $f_y(x) = f(x - y)$  then  $\|f - f_y\| \rightarrow 0$  as  $y \rightarrow 0$ .) Hence, continuing the above equations, we find

$$\varphi(f) = \int_G f(y)\varphi(L_y g)dy$$

Since  $y \mapsto L_y g$  is continuous, we get that  $\varphi$  is continuous. Define  $\gamma(y) = \overline{\varphi(L_y g)}$  is a continuous map  $G \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ .

A computation:

$$\begin{aligned} (g * L_{xy}g)(t) &= \int g(s)(L_{xy}g)(s^{-1}t)ds \\ &= \int g(s)g(y^{-1}x^{-1}s^{-1}t)ds \\ &= \int g(x^{-1}s)g(y^{-1}x^{-1}(x^{-1}s)^{-1}t)ds \\ &= \int g(x^{-1}s)g(s^{-1}y^{-1}t)ds \\ &= \int (L_x g)(s)(L_y g)(s^{-1}t)ds \\ &= ((L_x g) * (L_y g))(t) \end{aligned}$$

So

$$\begin{aligned}
\gamma(xy) &= \overline{\varphi(L_{xy}g)} \\
&= \overline{\varphi(g)\varphi(L_{xy}g)} \\
&= \overline{\varphi(g * L_{xy}g)} \\
&= \overline{\varphi(L_xg * L_yg)} \\
&= \overline{\varphi(L_xg)\varphi(L_yg)} \\
&= \gamma(x)\gamma(y)
\end{aligned}$$

So  $\gamma$  is multiplicative. So

$$|\gamma(x)| = |\overline{\varphi(L_xg)}| \leq \|\varphi\| \|L_xg\|_1 \leq 1 \cdot \|g\|_1$$

So  $|\gamma(x^n)| = |\gamma(x)^n| \leq \|g\|_1$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ . So taking  $n \geq 0$  we find  $|\gamma(x)| \leq 1$ , and taking  $n \leq 0$  we find  $|\gamma(x)| \geq 1$ . So  $\gamma(x) \in \mathbb{T}$ , and  $\gamma$  is a character.  $\square$  [Theorem 3.29](#)

**Corollary 3.30.**  $\widehat{G}$  has a locally compact Hausdorff topology induced by this bijection with  $\mathcal{M}_{L^1(G)}$ , with  $\gamma_\alpha \rightarrow \gamma$  if and only if  $\varphi_{\gamma_\alpha} \xrightarrow{w^*} \varphi_\gamma$  in  $L^1(G)' = L^\infty$ , which occurs if and only if  $\gamma_\alpha \xrightarrow{w^*} \gamma$  in  $L^\infty$ .

**Definition 3.31.** For  $f \in L^1(G)$  we define

$$\widehat{f}(\gamma) = \Gamma f(\gamma) = \int f(x)\overline{\gamma(x)}dx \in C_0(\widehat{G})$$

the Fourier transform of  $f$ .

*Example 3.32.*

1. In  $\ell_1(\mathbb{Z})$  we have  $\widehat{\mathbb{Z}} = \mathbb{T}$ , done earlier.

*TODO 18. ref*

2. Consider  $L^1(\mathbb{T})$ . We claim  $\widehat{\mathbb{T}} = \mathbb{Z}$ . Indeed, for all  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$  we have  $\gamma_n(t) = t^n$  a multiplicative map  $\mathbb{T} \rightarrow \mathbb{T}$ . Then  $L^1(\mathbb{T}) \supseteq C(\mathbb{T}) \supseteq \{f_k(t) = t^k : k \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ , with  $L^1(\mathbb{T}) = \overline{\text{span}\{f_k : k \in \mathbb{Z}\}}^{\|\cdot\|_1}$ . Then

$$\varphi_{\gamma_n}(f_k) = \int t^k \overline{t^n} dt = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} \exp(i\theta(k-n))d\theta = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } k \neq n \\ 1 & \text{if } k = n \end{cases}$$

and

$$(f_k * f_\ell)(t) = \int s^k (s^{-1}t)^\ell ds = t^\ell \int s^{k-\ell} ds = \begin{cases} f_k & \text{if } k = \ell \\ 0 & \text{if } k \neq \ell \end{cases}$$

So  $f_k * f_k = f_k$  is an idempotent, and  $f_k * f_\ell = 0$  with  $k \neq \ell$ .

If  $\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{L^1(\mathbb{T})}$  then

$$\varphi(f_k)^2 = \varphi(f_k * f_k) = \varphi(f_k) \in \{0, 1\}$$

and

$$\varphi(f_k)\varphi(f_\ell) = \varphi(f_k * f_\ell) = 0$$

if  $k \neq \ell$ . Then  $\varphi(f_k)$  is not zero for all  $k$  implies  $\varphi = 0$ . So there is a unique  $n$  such that  $\varphi(f_n) = 1$ ; so  $\varphi = \varphi_n$ . So  $\widehat{\mathbb{T}} = \mathbb{Z}$ .

3. Consider  $L^1(\mathbb{R})$ . We claim  $\widehat{\mathbb{R}} = \mathbb{R}$ . If  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  we have  $\varphi_s(x) = \exp(isx) \in \widehat{\mathbb{R}}$ . Suppose  $\varphi$  is a character on  $L^1(\mathbb{R})$ ; so  $\varphi$  is a continuous, multiplicative map  $\mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{T}$ . So  $\varphi(0) = 1$ , and  $\text{Re}(\varphi(x)) > \frac{1}{2}$  on some  $[-\delta, \delta]$ . So

$$c_\delta = \int_0^\delta \varphi(x)dx \neq 0$$

So

$$\varphi(t)c_\delta = \varphi(t) \int_0^\delta \varphi(x)dx = \int_0^\delta \varphi(t+x)dx = \int_t^{t+\delta} \varphi(x)dx$$

$\varphi$  is continuous, so RHS is differentiable. So

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi'(t) &= \frac{d}{dt} \left( \int_t^{t+\delta} \varphi(x)dx \right) \\ &= \varphi(t+\delta) - \varphi(t) \\ &= \varphi(t)(\varphi(\delta) - 1) \end{aligned}$$

Let

$$s = \frac{\varphi(\delta) - 1}{ic_\delta}$$

Then  $\varphi'(t) = (is)\varphi(t)$ . So  $\varphi(t) = c \exp(ist)$  and  $1 = \varphi(0) = c$  and  $1 = |\varphi(t)| = |\exp(ist)|$  for all  $t$ ; so  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ . So  $\varphi = \varphi_s$ .

So as a set we have  $\widehat{\mathbb{R}} = \mathbb{R}$ . The topology on  $\widehat{\mathbb{R}}$  is induced by  $(L^\infty(\mathbb{R}), w^*)$ . If  $s_\alpha \rightarrow s$  in  $\mathbb{R}$  then  $\exp(is_\alpha t) \rightarrow \exp(ist)$  uniformly on  $[-n, n]$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . So  $\exp(is_\alpha t) \xrightarrow{w^*} \exp(ist)$  in  $L^\infty$ . If  $g \in C_{00}(\mathbb{R})$  (i.e. has compact support) then  $g(t) \exp(-is_\alpha t) \rightarrow g(t) \exp(-ist)$  uniformly. Thus

$$\varphi_{s_\alpha}(g) = \int g(t) \exp(-is_\alpha t)dt \rightarrow \int g(t) \exp(-ist)dt = \varphi_s(g)$$

But we can approximate  $f \in L^1$  by  $g \in C_{00}(\mathbb{R})$ . So  $\mathbb{R} \rightarrow \widehat{\mathbb{R}}$  is continuous.

*Lemma 3.33.* If  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R})$  and  $g \in L^\infty(\mathbb{R})$  is uniformly continuous and  $\lim_{|x| \rightarrow \infty} (f * g)(x) = 0$ .

*TODO 19.* Defer until later?

*Lemma 3.34* (Riemann-Lebesgue). If  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R})$  then

$$\lim_{|x| \rightarrow \infty} \widehat{f}(x) = 0$$

*Proof.* Suffices to prove this for  $g \in C_{00}(\mathbb{R})$ ; so  $g$  is uniformly continuous with  $\text{supp}(K) \subseteq [-n, n]$

*TODO 20.* I assume  $K = \text{supp}(g)$  instead?

and if  $\varepsilon > 0$  there is  $\delta > 0$  such that whenever  $|x - y| < \delta$  we have  $|g(x) - g(y)| < \varepsilon$ . If  $|x|$  is big then

$$\begin{aligned} \widehat{g}(x) &= \int g(t) \exp(-ixt)dt \\ &= - \int g(t) \exp\left(-ix\left(t + \frac{\pi}{x}\right)\right)dt \\ &= - \int g\left(t - \frac{\pi}{x}\right) \exp(-ixt)dt \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int \left(g(t) - g\left(t - \frac{\pi}{x}\right)\right) \exp(-ixt)dt \end{aligned}$$

If  $\left|\frac{\pi}{x}\right| < \delta$  (so  $|x| > \frac{\pi}{\delta}$ ) then

$$|\widehat{g}(x)| \leq \frac{1}{2} \int_{n-\delta}^n \varepsilon |\exp(-ixt)|dt \leq \frac{2n+\delta}{2} \varepsilon \rightarrow 0$$

□ Lemma 3.34

In particular if  $\varphi_{s_\alpha} \xrightarrow{w^*} \varphi_s$  in  $L^\infty$  then either there is a cofinal subset  $s_\beta$  such that  $s_\beta \rightarrow \infty$ , which by Riemann-Lebesgue implies  $\varphi_{s_\beta} \xrightarrow{w^*} 0$ , a contradiction, or it is eventually bounded. Look at the cluster points in  $\mathbb{R}$ . If  $s_\beta \rightarrow t$  and  $s_{\beta'} \rightarrow s$  with  $s \neq t$  then  $\varphi_{s_\beta} \xrightarrow{w^*} \varphi_t$  and  $\varphi_{s_{\beta'}} \xrightarrow{w^*} \varphi_s$ , so  $\varphi_{s_\alpha} \xrightarrow{w^*} \varphi_s$ ; all this implies the topology on  $\widehat{\mathbb{R}}$  is homeomorphic to  $\mathbb{R}$ .

*TODO 21. Connectives.*

**Theorem 3.35.** *Suppose  $G$  is a locally compact abelian grape; let  $\widehat{G}$  be the dual grape with the  $w^*$  topology. Then*

1.  $(x, \gamma) \mapsto \gamma(x)$  is continuous on  $G \times \widehat{G}$ .
2. If  $K \subseteq G$  is compact and  $C \subseteq \widehat{G}$  is compact then

$$\begin{aligned} N(K, r) &= \{ \gamma \in \widehat{G} : |\gamma(x) - 1| < r \text{ for all } x \in K \} \\ N(C, r) &= \{ x \in G : |\gamma(x) - 1| < r \text{ for all } \gamma \in C \} \end{aligned}$$

are open in  $\widehat{G}$  and  $G$ , respectively.

3.  $\{N(K, r)\gamma_0 : K \subseteq G \text{ compact}, r > 0, \gamma_0 \in \widehat{G}\}$  is a base for the topology of  $\widehat{G}$ .
4.  $\widehat{G}$  is a locally compact grape (i.e.  $(\gamma_1, \gamma_2) \mapsto \gamma_1\gamma_2^{-1}$  is continuous.)

*Proof.*

1. Write  $f_x(y) = f(x^{-1}y)$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \widehat{f}_x(\gamma) &= \int_G f_x(t) \overline{\gamma(t)} dt \\ &= \int_G \underbrace{f(x^{-1}t)}_s \overline{\gamma(\underbrace{t}_{xs})} dt \\ &= \int f(s) \overline{\gamma(xs)} dt \text{ (translation-invariance)} \\ &= \overline{\gamma(x)} \int_G f(s) \overline{\gamma(s)} dt \\ &= \overline{\gamma(x)} \widehat{f}(\gamma) \end{aligned}$$

**Claim 3.36.**  $(x, \gamma) \mapsto \widehat{f}_x(\gamma)$  is continuous on  $G \times \widehat{G}$ .

*Proof.* Fix  $(x_0, \gamma_0)$ . Translation is continuous in  $L^1(G)$ , so there is open  $V \ni x_0$  such that  $\|f_x - f_{x_0}\|_1 < \varepsilon$  for all  $x \in V$ . Since  $\gamma_0$  is weak\*-continuous there is open  $W \ni \gamma_0$  such that  $|\widehat{f}_{x_0}(\gamma) - \widehat{f}_{x_0}(\gamma_0)| < \varepsilon$  for all  $\gamma \in W$ . Then if  $x \in V$  and  $\gamma \in W$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} |\widehat{f}_x(\gamma) - \widehat{f}_{x_0}(\gamma_0)| &\leq |\widehat{f}_x(\gamma) - \widehat{f}_{x_0}(\gamma)| + |\widehat{f}_{x_0}(\gamma) - \widehat{f}_{x_0}(\gamma_0)| \\ &< \left| \int_G (f_x(t) - f_{x_0}(t)) \overline{\gamma(t)} dt \right| + \varepsilon \\ &< \|f_x - f_{x_0}\|_1 + \varepsilon \\ &< 2\varepsilon \end{aligned}$$

as desired. □ Claim 3.36

Now

$$\gamma(x) = \frac{\widehat{f}_x(\gamma)}{\widehat{f}(\gamma)}$$

Pick  $f$  so that  $\widehat{f}(\gamma_0) \neq 0$ . So  $\widehat{f}(\gamma) \neq 0$  on some neighbourhood  $W \ni \gamma_0$ . So  $\gamma(x)$  is the quotient of continuous functions with non-zero denominator near  $\gamma_0$ , and is thus continuous at  $(x_0, \gamma_0)$ .

2. Suppose  $K \subseteq G$  is open and  $r > 0$ . Then

$$N(K, r) = \{ \gamma : |\gamma(x) - 1| < r, x \in K \}$$

Suppose  $\gamma_0 \in N(K, r)$ ; so  $|\gamma_0(x) - 1| < r$  for  $x \in K$ . But for each  $x \in K$ , continuity of  $(x, \gamma) \mapsto \gamma(x)$  means there are neighbourhoods  $V_x \ni x$  and  $W_x \ni \gamma_0$  such that for all  $y \in V_x$  and  $\gamma \in W_x$  we have  $|\gamma(y) - 1| < r$ . The  $V_x$  form an open cover of  $K$ ; so there is a finite subcover  $K \subseteq V_{x_1} \cup \dots \cup V_{x_n}$ . Let

$$W = \bigcap_{i=1}^n W_{x_i}$$

which is open in  $\widehat{G}$  and contains  $\gamma_0$ . So if  $\gamma \in W$  then  $|\gamma(x) - 1| < r$  (since  $x \in V_{x_i}$  for some  $i$  and  $W \subseteq W_{x_i}$ ). So  $W \subseteq N(K, r)$ .

The second part is quite similar.

3. Without loss of generality we may assume  $\gamma_0 = e$ . Suppose  $W$  is open in  $\widehat{G}$  with  $0 \in W$ . So there are  $f_1, \dots, f_n \in L^1(G)$  such that

$$0 \in \{ \gamma : |\widehat{f}_i(\gamma) - \widehat{f}_i(e)| < 1, 1 \leq i \leq n \} \subseteq W$$

We use the fact that  $C_{00}(G)$  is dense in  $L^1(G)$ ; we replace  $f_i$  by continuous, compactly supported function. Let  $K$  be compact and contain

$$\bigcup_{i=1}^n \text{supp}(f_i)$$

Let

$$r = \frac{1}{\max_i \|f_i\|_1}$$

If  $\gamma \in N(K, r)$  then for  $1 \leq i \leq n$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} |\widehat{f}_i(\gamma) - \widehat{f}_i(e)| &= \left| \int_G f_i(t) (\overline{\gamma(t)} - 1) dt \right| \\ &\leq \int_K |f_i(t)| |\gamma(t) - 1| dt \\ &< r \|f_i\|_1 \\ &\leq 1 \end{aligned}$$

So  $e \in N(K, r) \subseteq \{ \gamma : |\widehat{f}_i(\gamma) - \widehat{f}_i(e)| < 1, 1 \leq i \leq n \} \subseteq W$ . So the  $N(K, r)$  form a base for the topology.

4. Suppose  $\gamma_1, \gamma_2 \in \widehat{G}$ . Suppose  $\gamma_1 \gamma_2^{-1} \in N(K, r) \gamma_1 \gamma_2^{-1}$ . If  $\gamma'_1 \in N(K, \frac{r}{2}) \gamma_1$  and  $\gamma'_2 \in N(K, \frac{r}{2}) \gamma_2$  then  $\gamma_1 \gamma_2^{-1} \subseteq N(K, \frac{r}{2}) N(K, \frac{r}{2})^{-1} \gamma_1 \gamma_2^{-1}$ . But

$$\begin{aligned} N(K, \frac{r}{2}) &= \{ \gamma : |\gamma(t) - 1| < \frac{r}{2}, t \in K \} \\ N(K, \frac{r}{2}) &= \{ \gamma : |\overline{\gamma(t)} - 1| < \frac{r}{2}, t \in K \} \\ N(K, \frac{r}{2}) &= \{ \gamma : |\gamma^{-1}(t) - 1| < \frac{r}{2}, t \in K \} \end{aligned}$$

So for  $\gamma'_1 \in N(K, \frac{r}{2}), \gamma'_2 \in N(K, \frac{r}{2})^{-1}$  we have

$$|\gamma_1 \gamma_2^{-1}(t) - 1| = |\gamma_1(t) - \gamma_2(t)| \leq |\gamma_1(t) - 1| + |1 - \gamma_2(t)| < \frac{r}{2} + \frac{r}{2} = r$$

So

$$\gamma_1 \gamma_2^{-1} \subseteq N(K, \frac{r}{2}) N(K, \frac{r}{2})^{-1} \gamma_1 \gamma_2^{-1} \subseteq N(K, r) \gamma_1 \gamma_2^{-1}$$

and continuity follows. □ [Theorem 3.35](#)

## 4 Banach \*-algebras

**Definition 4.1.** A Banach \*-algebra is a Banach algebra  $\mathfrak{A}$  with a continuous involution  $a \mapsto a^*$  such that

1.  $(a^*)^* = a$ .
2.  $(\lambda a)^* = \bar{\lambda}a^*$  and  $(a + b)^* = a^* + b^*$ .
3.  $(ab)^* = b^*a^*$ .

*Example 4.2.*

1.  $C(X)$  and  $C_0(X)$  with  $f^*(x) = \overline{f(x)}$ .
2.  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  where  $\mathcal{H}$  is a Hilbert space, and the involution is the Hilbert space adjoint.
3. Consider  $L^1(\mathbb{R})$ .

*Proposition 4.3.*  $L^1(\mathbb{R})$  is a Banach \*-algebra with involution  $f^*(x) = \overline{f(-x)}$ . Moreover the Gelfand/Fourier transformation is a \*-homomorphism.

*Proof.* Easy to check the \*-algebra properties. Also

$$\begin{aligned} \widehat{f^*}(s) &= \int_{\mathbb{R}} f^*(x) \exp(-isx) dx \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}} \overline{f(-x)} \exp(-isx) dx \\ &= \overline{\int_{\mathbb{R}} f(-x) \exp(isx) dx} \\ &= \overline{\int_{\mathbb{R}} f(y) \exp(-isy) dy} \\ &= \widehat{f}(s) \end{aligned}$$

as desired. □ Proposition 4.3

**Definition 4.4.** If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a (non-unital) Banach algebra, a bounded (norm 1) approximate identity is a net  $\{e_\alpha\}$  such that  $\sup \|e_\alpha\| < \infty$  ( $\leq 1$ ) such that  $ae_\alpha \rightarrow a$  and  $e_\alpha a \rightarrow a$  for all  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$ .

**Proposition 4.5.**  $e_n = \frac{n}{2} \chi_{[-n^{-1}, n^{-1}]}$  form a norm 1 approximate identity for  $L^1(\mathbb{R})$ .

*Proof.* Indeed, if  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R})$ , then since translation is continuous then for any  $\varepsilon > 0$  there is  $\delta > 0$  such that  $\|f_x - f\|_1 < \varepsilon$  if  $|x| < \delta$ . The if  $\frac{1}{n} < \delta$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} (e_n * f - f)(t) &= \int_{\mathbb{R}} f(t-x) e_n(x) dx - f(t) \\ &= \frac{2}{n} \int_{-\frac{1}{n}}^{\frac{1}{n}} f(t-x) dx - \frac{2}{n} \int_{-\frac{1}{n}}^{\frac{1}{n}} f(t) dx \\ &= \frac{2}{n} \int_{-\frac{1}{n}}^{\frac{1}{n}} (f_x(t) - f(t)) dx \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \|e_n * f - f\|_1 &\leq \int_{\mathbb{R}} \frac{2}{n} \int_{-\frac{1}{n}}^{\frac{1}{n}} |f_x(t) - f(t)| dx dt \\ &= \frac{2}{n} \int_{-\frac{1}{n}}^{\frac{1}{n}} \underbrace{\int |f_x(t) - f(t)| dt}_{\|f_x - f\|_1 < \varepsilon} dx \\ &< \varepsilon \end{aligned}$$

as desired. □ Proposition 4.5



Most of these facts hold for arbitrary locally compact grapes, but we hope to save ourselves some technicalities by working just with  $\mathbb{R}$ .

**Lemma 4.6.** *If  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R})$  and  $g \in L^\infty(\mathbb{R})$  then  $f * g \in C_0(\mathbb{R})$  and is uniformly continuous.*

*Proof.* Note that

$$\begin{aligned} |(f * g)(x) - (f * g)(y)| &\leq \int |(f(x-t) - f(y-t))g(t)| dt \\ &\leq \|g\|_\infty \int |f(t-x) - f(t-y)| dt \\ &= \|g\|_\infty \|f_x - f_y\|_1 \\ &= \|g\|_\infty \|f - f_{y-x}\|_1 \\ &\rightarrow 0 \text{ as } x - y \rightarrow 0 \end{aligned}$$

So  $f * g$  is uniformly continuous; it remains to show that  $f \in C_0(\mathbb{R})$ . Suppose for contradiction that there were  $\varepsilon > 0$  and  $|x_n| \rightarrow \infty$  such that  $|f * g(x_n)| \geq \varepsilon$ . By uniform continuity there is  $\delta > 0$  such that  $|x - y| < \delta$  implies  $|f * g(x) - f * g(y)| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}$ . Without loss of generality assume  $|x_n - x_m| \geq 2\delta$  for all  $n \neq m$ . Then the  $(x_n - \delta, x_n + \delta)$  are disjoint, and

$$\int_{x_n - \delta}^{x_n + \delta} |f * g(t)| dt \geq \int_{x_n - \delta}^{x_n + \delta} \frac{\varepsilon}{2} dt = \varepsilon \delta$$

So

$$\infty > \|f * g\|_1 \geq \sum_{n \geq 1} \int_{x_n - \delta}^{x_n + \delta} |f * g| \geq \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \varepsilon \delta = \infty$$

a contradiction. So  $f * g \in C_0(\mathbb{R})$ . □ Lemma 4.6

**Theorem 4.7.**  *$L^1(\mathbb{R})$  is semisimple.*

*Proof.* Suppose  $0 \neq f \in \text{rad}(L^1(\mathbb{R}))$ ; i.e.  $\text{spr}(f) \neq 0$  (by Theorem 3.9). Let

$$u_n = \frac{n}{2} \chi_{[-\frac{1}{n}, \frac{1}{n}]} \in L^\infty$$

be a norm 1 approximate identity for  $L^1(\mathbb{R})$ ; so  $f * u_n \rightarrow f$ , so there is  $n_0$  such that  $f * u_{n_0} \neq 0$  and  $f * u_{n_0} \in \text{rad}(L^1(\mathbb{R}))$ . Replace  $f$  with  $f * u_{n_0}$ , so without loss of generality we have  $f \in C_0(\mathbb{R}) \cap L^1(\mathbb{R})$  and  $\text{spr}(f) = 0$ . Define  $f^* \in L^1(\mathbb{R})$  by  $f^*(t) = \overline{f(-t)}$ . So  $f * f^* \in \text{rad}(L^1(\mathbb{R}) \cap C_0(\mathbb{R}))$ ; so

$$\begin{aligned} f * f^*(0) &= \int f(t) f^*(-t) dt \\ &= \int f(t) \overline{f(t)} dt \\ &= \|f\|_2^2 \\ &> 0 \end{aligned}$$

Note that

$$\|f\|_2^2 = \int |f(t)| |f(t)| dt \leq \|f\|_\infty \|f\|_1$$

is finite, since  $f \in L^1(\mathbb{R}) \cap L^\infty(\mathbb{R})$ .

Define  $F: L^1 \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  by  $F(g) = f * f^* * g(0)$ . Then

$$|F(g)| = \left| \int f * f^*(t) g(-t) dt \right| \leq \|f * f^*\|_\infty \|g\|_1$$

so  $F$  is continuous. Define a sesquilinear form on  $L^1(\mathbb{R})$  by  $\psi(g, h) = F(g * h^*)$ , which is then continuous by the above. Then

$$\psi(g, g) = f * f^* * g * g^*(0) = (f * g) * (f * g)^*(0) = \|f * g\|_2^2 \geq 0$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned}
\psi(h, g) &= f * f^* * h * g^*(0) \\
&= \int \int (f * f^*)(t) h(s) g^*(-s - t) ds dt \\
&= \int \int (f * f^*)(t) h(s) \overline{g(s + t)} ds dt \\
\overline{\psi(h, g)} &= \int \int \overline{(f * f^*)(t) h(s) g(s + t)} ds dt \\
&= \int \int \underbrace{(f * f^*)^*}_{f * f^*}(-t) h^*(-s) g(s + t) ds dt \\
&= \psi(g, h)
\end{aligned}$$

So  $\psi$  is conjugate linear. Then by Cauchy-Schwarz we get  $|\psi(g, h)| \leq \psi(g, g)^{\frac{1}{2}} \psi(h, h)^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}
\psi(u_n, u_n) &= (f * u_n) * (f * u_n)^*(0) \\
&= \|f * u_n\|_2^2 \\
&\leq \frac{n}{2} \int_{-\frac{1}{n}}^{\frac{1}{n}} \|f_s\|_2^2 \\
&= \|f\|_2^2
\end{aligned}$$

**TODO 22.**  $f_s$ ?  $f_{\mathbb{S}}$ ?

Let  $K = \|f\|_2^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}
|F(g)| &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \underbrace{|F(g * u_n)|}_{\psi(g, u_n)} \\
&\leq \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} |F(g * g^*)|^{\frac{1}{2}} |\psi(u_n, u_n)|^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
&= K^{\frac{1}{2}} |F(g * g^*)|^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
&\leq K^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{1}{2} (K^{\frac{1}{2}} |F(g * g^* * g * g^*)|^{\frac{1}{2}})^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
&= K^{\frac{1}{2}} K^{\frac{1}{4}} |F((g * g^*)^2)|^{\frac{1}{4}} \\
&\leq K^{\frac{1}{2}} K^{\frac{1}{4}} K^{\frac{1}{8}} \dots K^{\frac{1}{2^n}} |F((g * g^*)^{2^{n-1}})|^{\frac{1}{2^n}} \\
&\leq K^{1 - \frac{1}{2^n}} \|f * f^*\|_{\infty} \|(g * g^*)^{2^{n-1}}\|^{\frac{1}{2^n}} \\
&\rightarrow K \|f * f^*\|_{\infty} \text{spr}(g * g^*)^{\frac{1}{2}}
\end{aligned}$$

Take  $g = f * f^*$ . Then

$$F(f * f^*) = f * f^* * f * f^*(0) = \|f * f^*\|_2^2 > 0$$

a contradiction. So  $\text{rad}(L^1(\mathbb{R})) = 0$ .

□ [Theorem 4.7](#)

## 5 Non-commutative Banach algebras and their representation theory

**Definition 5.1.** A left ideal  $J$  of a (Banach) algebra  $\mathfrak{A}$  is *modular* if there is  $e \in \mathfrak{A} \setminus J$  such that  $\mathfrak{A}(1 - e) \subseteq J$ .

*Remark 5.2.*

1. If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is unital then every proper left ideal is modular.

2. If  $J$  is a 2-sided ideal which is left and right modular then the same  $e$  works for both. Indeed, given  $e_1, e_2 \in \mathfrak{A} \setminus J$  such that  $\mathfrak{A}(1 - e_1) \subseteq J$  and  $(1 - e_2)\mathfrak{A} \subseteq J$ , we have  $e_2 - e_2e_1 \in J$  and  $e_1 - e_2e_1 \in J$ ; so  $e_1 - e_2 \in J$ . Then

$$(1 - e_1)\mathfrak{A} = (1 - e_2)\mathfrak{A} + (e_2 - e_1)\mathfrak{A} \subseteq J + J = J$$

as desired.

**Proposition 5.3.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a non-unital Banach algebra; let  $\mathfrak{A}_+ = \mathfrak{A} + \mathbb{C}1$  be the unitization. If  $I$  is a proper ideal of  $\mathfrak{A}_+$  with  $I \not\subseteq \mathfrak{A}$  then  $I_0 = I \cap \mathfrak{A}$  is a modular left ideal of  $\mathfrak{A}$ . Conversely if  $I_0$  is a modular left ideal of  $\mathfrak{A}$  with right modular unit  $e$  then  $I = I_0 + \mathbb{C}(1 - e)$  is a proper left ideal of  $\mathfrak{A}_+$ .*

*Proof.*

( $\implies$ ) Since  $I_0 \subsetneq I$  and  $\mathfrak{A}$  has codimension 1 in  $\mathfrak{A}_+$ , we get that  $I_0$  has codimension 1 in  $I$ . Pick  $a + \lambda 1 \in I \setminus I_0$ ; note that  $\lambda \neq 0$ . So  $1 + \lambda^{-1}a \in I$ . Let  $e = -\lambda^{-1}a$ . So  $\mathfrak{A}(1 - e) = \mathfrak{A}(1 + \lambda^{-1}a) \subseteq I \cap \mathfrak{A} = I_0$ ; so  $I_0$  is modular.

( $\impliedby$ )  $I_0$  is proper, so  $I$  is proper (by a dimension argument). Then  $\mathfrak{A}_+I = \mathfrak{A}I_0 + \mathfrak{A}(1 - e) + (\mathbb{C}1)I \subseteq I_0 + I + I = I$ . So  $I$  is a left ideal. □ Proposition 5.3

**Corollary 5.4.** *If  $I$  is a left modular ideal of  $\mathfrak{A}$  with right modular unit  $e$  then  $b_1(e) \cap I = \emptyset$ .*

*Proof.* Suppose  $a \in I$  has  $\|a - e\| < 1$ . Then  $(1 - e) + a \in I + \mathbb{C}(1 - e)$  is contained in a proper left ideal of  $\mathfrak{A}_+$ ; but  $(1 - e) + a = 1 + a - e$  is invertible in  $\mathfrak{A}_+$  by Proposition 1.11, a contradiction. (Proper ideals don't contain invertibles.) □ Corollary 5.4

**Proposition 5.5.** *If  $I$  is a left modular ideal with right modular unit  $e$  and  $I \subseteq J$  with  $J$  a proper left ideal then  $J$  is modular with the same unit  $e$ . Hence  $I$  is contained in a maximal modular left ideal, and such ideals are closed.*

*Proof.* Note that  $J \cap b_1(e) = \emptyset$ . Indeed, otherwise by proof of the previous corollary we would have  $J + \mathbb{C}(1 - e) = \mathfrak{A}_+$  which is impossible since  $J$  is proper; so  $J + \mathbb{C}(1 - e)$  has codimension  $\geq 1$ . Then  $\mathfrak{A}(1 - e) \subseteq I \subseteq J$ . Maximality is by Zorn's lemma, and we note that  $\bar{J}$  is still proper since it is disjoint from  $b_1(e)$ , so maximal implies closed. □ Proposition 5.5

**Definition 5.6.** If  $X$  is a vector space and  $\mathcal{L}(X)$  the space of linear maps from  $X \rightarrow X$ , a *representation* of  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a homomorphism  $\pi : \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$ . This makes  $X$  into a left  $\mathfrak{A}$ -module by  $a \cdot x = \pi(a)x$ . We say  $(X, \pi)$  is a *trivial module* if  $X = \mathbb{C}$  and  $\pi = 0$ . We say  $X$  is *irreducible* if  $0$  and  $X$  are the only submodules and  $X$  is not trivial.

**Proposition 5.7.** *Suppose  $X$  is an irreducible left  $\mathfrak{A}$ -module.*

1. If  $0 \neq x_0 \in X$  then  $\mathfrak{A}x_0 = X$ .
2.  $I_{x_0} = \{a : a \cdot x_0 = 0\} = \ker_\pi(x_0)$  is a maximal modular left ideal with right modular unit  $e$  for any  $e$  satisfying  $e \cdot x_0 = x_0$ .
3.  $\ker(\pi) = \bigcap_x \ker_\pi(x)$  is the intersection of maximal modular ideals (and is thus closed). Also  $\ker(\pi) = I_{x_0} : \mathfrak{A} = \{a : a\mathfrak{A} \subseteq I_{x_0}\}$  for any  $x_0 \neq 0$ .

*Proof.*

1.  $\mathfrak{A}x_0$  is a submodule of  $X$ , so by irreducibility either  $\mathfrak{A}x_0 = X$  or  $\mathfrak{A}x_0 = \{0\}$ . Suppose the latter; then  $\mathbb{C}x_0$  is a non-zero submodule and is thus  $X$ , so  $X$  is trivial, a contradiction.
2. Pick  $e$  such that  $ex_0 = x_0$  by (1). Then for  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  we have

$$a(1 - e)x_0 = ax_0 - a(ex_0) = ax_0 - ax_0 = 0$$

So  $\mathfrak{A}(1 - e) \subseteq I_{x_0}$ , and  $I_{x_0}$  is modular. Suppose  $J \supsetneq I$  is a left ideal; then  $Jx_0 \neq 0$  is a submodule, so  $Jx_0 = X$ . So there is  $f \in J$  such that  $fx_0 = x_0$ . So  $\mathfrak{A} - \mathfrak{A}f = \mathfrak{A}(1 - f) \subseteq I_{x_0} \subseteq J$ ; so  $\mathfrak{A} \subseteq \mathfrak{A}f + J \subseteq J$ , and  $J = \mathfrak{A}$ . So  $I_{x_0}$  is maximal.

3. First part is evident. If  $a\mathfrak{A} \subseteq I_{x_0}$  and  $x \in X$ , we can pick  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $bx_0 = x$ . Then  $ax = abx_0 \subseteq (a\mathfrak{A})x_0 = \{0\}$ ; so  $a \in \ker(\pi)$ . Conversely if  $a \in \ker(\pi)$  then for all  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$  we have  $0 = a(bx_0) = (ab)x_0$ , so  $ab \in I_{x_0}$ . So  $\ker(\pi) = I_{x_0} : \mathfrak{A}$ . □ Proposition 5.7

**Proposition 5.8.** *If  $I$  is a maximal modular left ideal in  $\mathfrak{A}$  then there is a continuous representation  $\pi$  on a Banach space  $X$  with a vector  $0 \neq x_0 \in X$  such that  $I = I_{x_0}$  and  $\ker(\pi) = I : \mathfrak{A}$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $X = \mathfrak{A}/I$  as a Banach space. Define  $\pi(a)(b + I) = ab + I$ . (Check that this is well-defined.) Then

$$\begin{aligned} \|\pi(a)\| &= \sup_{\|\dot{b}\| < 1} \|\dot{a}\dot{b}\| \\ &= \sup_{\|\dot{b}\| < 1} \inf_{i \in I} \|ab + i\| \\ &\leq \sup_{\|\dot{b}\| < 1} \inf_{i \in I} \|ab + ai\| \\ &\leq \sup_{\|\dot{b}\| < 1} \inf_{i \in I} \|a\| \|b + i\| \\ &\leq \|a\| \end{aligned}$$

So it is continuous. Let  $e$  be a right modular unit for  $I$ ; let  $x_0 = \dot{e}$ . Then

$$I_{x_0} = \{a : a\dot{e} = 0\} = \{a : ae \in I\} = I$$

So  $\ker(\pi) = I_{x_0} : \mathfrak{A} = I : \mathfrak{A}$ . □ Proposition 5.8

**Definition 5.9** (Talked to Ken after the fact). Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a Banach algebra. A *Banach module* is an  $\mathfrak{A}$ -module  $\mathfrak{X}$  that is also a Banach space such that for any  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  the map  $\ell_a : X \rightarrow X$  given by  $x \mapsto ax$  is a bounded linear operator on  $X$  and furthermore the map  $\mathfrak{A} \mapsto \mathcal{C}(X)$  given by  $a \mapsto \ell_a$  is continuous. A *continuous representation* is a continuous algebra homomorphism  $\pi : \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}(\mathfrak{X})$  for some Banach space  $\mathfrak{X}$ ; i.e. a representation such that each  $\pi(a)$  lies in  $\mathcal{C}(\mathfrak{X})$  (rather than just  $\mathcal{L}(\mathfrak{X})$ ) and  $\pi : \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}(\mathfrak{X})$  is continuous.

**Theorem 5.10.** *Suppose  $X$  is an irreducible  $\mathfrak{A}$ -module and  $x_0 \neq 0$ ; so by the above  $I_{x_0} = \{a : a \cdot x_0 = 0\}$  is a maximal ideal. Then  $\theta : \mathfrak{A}/I_{x_0} \rightarrow X$  defined by  $\theta(a + I) = a \cdot x_0$  is a well-defined module isomorphism and the norm  $\|ax_0\| = \|a + I\|$  makes  $X$  into a Banach space. Moreover if  $X$  is already a Banach module then  $\theta$  is a Banach space isomorphism.*

*Proof.* Since  $I_{x_0} \cdot x_0 = 0$ , we get that  $\theta$  is well-defined. If  $x \in X$  then there is  $b$  such that  $x = bx_0$ . So

$$\theta(a \underbrace{\dot{b}}_{\in \mathfrak{A}/I}) = \theta(\dot{a}\dot{b}) = abx_0 = a(bx_0) = a\theta(\dot{b})$$

So  $\theta$  is a morphism of modules; it is bijective since

$$\begin{aligned} \theta(\dot{a}) = \theta(\dot{b}) &\iff ax_0 = bx_0 \\ &\iff (a - b)x_0 = 0 \\ &\iff a - b \in I_{x_0} \\ &\iff a = b \end{aligned}$$

The proposed norm is just the norm on  $\mathfrak{A}/I$  and  $\mathfrak{A}/I$  is a Banach  $\mathfrak{A}$ -module.

If  $X$  already has a norm  $\|\cdot\|_X$  and the action is continuous then  $\|\pi\| < \infty$ . Thena

$$\|\theta(\dot{a})\|_X = \|a \cdot x_0\|_X = \|(a + i)x_0\|_X$$

for all  $i \in I_{x_0}$ . So

$$\|\theta(\dot{a})\| \leq \inf_{i \in I} \|\pi\| \|a + i\| \|x_0\|_X = (\|\pi\| \|x_0\|) \|\dot{a}\|$$

So  $\theta$  is continuous and bijective, and is thus invertible by the Banach isomorphism theorem.

*Exercise 5.11.* Check that  $\theta^{-1}$  is also a morphism of bimodules.

So  $\theta$  is an isomorphism of Banach modules. □ Theorem 5.10

**TODO 23.** I think  $I = I_{x_0}$  throughout.

**Definition 5.12.** A 2-sided ideal  $J \trianglelefteq \mathfrak{A}$  is *primitive* if it is the kernel of an irreducible representation.

**Corollary 5.13.** The primitive ideals of  $\mathfrak{A}$  have form  $I : \mathfrak{A} = \{ a : a\mathfrak{A} \subseteq I \}$  for  $I$  a maximal modular left ideal.

**Definition 5.14.** The *radical*  $\text{rad}(\mathfrak{A})$  is

$$\bigcap_{\pi \text{ irreducible}} \ker(\pi)$$

We say  $\mathfrak{A}$  is *semisimple* if  $\text{rad}(\mathfrak{A}) = \{0\}$ . We say  $\mathfrak{A}$  is *radical* if  $\mathfrak{A}$  has no irreducible representations.

*Example 5.15.*

1. Consider  $\mathfrak{A} = \mathfrak{T}_n \subseteq M_n(\mathbb{C}) = \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{C}^n)$  consisting of the upper triangular  $n \times n$  matrices; we use the norm

$$\|T\| = \sup_{\|x\| \leq 1} \|Tx\|$$

What are the left ideals of  $\mathfrak{T}_n$ ? Suppose we have such  $I$ , and  $A \in I$ . Suppose  $a_{i_0, j_0} \neq 0$ . Recall the matrix units  $E_{ij} = e_i e_j^*$ , so  $E_{ij}x = \langle x, e_j \rangle e_i$ ; note  $E_{ij} \in \mathfrak{T}_n$  if  $i \leq j$ . Then

$$E_{i i_0} A e_{j_0} = a_{i_0 j_0} e_i$$

But

$$A e_{i_0} = \sum_j a_{i_0, j} e_j$$

So

*TODO 24.* Some conclusion about upward closed sets of indices within a column.

For  $i \leq j \leq n$  we have  $J_i = \{T \in \mathfrak{T}_n : t_{jj} = 0\}$  is a maximal 2-sided ideal of codimension 1, and is thus maximal as a left ideal. Then we have  $\pi : \mathfrak{T}_n/J_j \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  given by  $T \mapsto t_{jj}$ ; then  $\pi_j$  is irreducible and  $\ker(\pi_j) = J_j$ . Suppose  $I$  is a left ideal but  $I \not\subseteq J_j$  for all  $j$ . Then there is  $A_j \in I$  such that  $a_{jj} \neq 0$ ; so  $E_{jj}A_j \in I$ . But  $\text{Ran}(E_{jj}A_j) = \mathbb{C}e_j \frac{1}{a_{jj}} E_{jj}A_j$  is the set of matrices with 0 outside the  $j^{\text{th}}$  column and 1 in the  $(j, j)$ -entry (and upper triangular).

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & \cdots & & & \\ & & 1 & x & x \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

So

$$I \ni A = \sum \frac{1}{a_{jj}} E_{jj}A_j$$

and  $A$  is upper triangular with 1's on the diagonal. So  $A$  is invertible, and  $I = \mathfrak{T}_n$ . So the  $J_j$  are the maximal left ideals. So

$$\text{rad}(\mathfrak{T}_n) = \bigcap_{j=1}^n \ker(\pi_j) = \mathfrak{T}_n^0$$

the strictly upper triangular matrices.

2. Consider  $\mathfrak{A} = M_n$ ; the only ideals are  $\{0\}$  and  $M_n$ .

*Claim 5.16.* The maximal left ideals have form  $I_x = \{A \in M_n : Ax = 0\}$  for  $x \neq 0$ .

*Proof.* Clearly  $\text{id}: M_n \hookrightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{C}^n)$  is irreducible. So the  $I_x$  are maximal modular left ideals. Conversely suppose  $I$  is a left ideal but for all  $x \neq 0$  there is  $A_x \in I$  such that  $A_x x \neq 0$ . Let  $e_1, \dots, e_n$  be the standard basis; let  $A_{e_1} e_1 = u \neq 0$ . Let  $B = \|u\|^{-2} e_1 u^*$ ; so  $BA_{e_1} e_1 = e_1$ . Then  $B$ , and hence  $C_1 = BA_{e_1}$ , have rank 1; so  $C_1 = e_1 v_1^*$  for some  $v_1$  with  $\langle v_1, e_1 \rangle \neq 0$ .

Take  $x \perp v_1$ ; then  $A_x x \neq 0$ ; find rank-1  $B_2$  (again can take  $\|x\|^{-2} e_2 x^*$ )

*TODO 25. Really?*

and let  $C_2 = B_2 A_x$ ; so  $C_2 = e_2 v_2^*$  for some  $v_2$  with  $\langle v_2, x \rangle \neq 0$ . So  $\{v_1, v_2\}$  is linearly independent.

Now take  $x \perp \{v_1, v_2\}$ , etc. We build  $e_j v_j^* \in I$  such that  $\{v_1, \dots, v_n\}$  are linearly independent and

$$\sum e_i v_i^*$$

is invertible. So  $I = M_n$ . □ [Claim 5.16](#)

The representation on  $M_n/I_x$  is just the identity representation because  $\text{id}: M_n \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{C}^n)$ . Fix  $x \neq 0$ , and get  $I_x = \{A : Ax = 0\}$  maximal modular. So  $\text{id}$  is isomorphic to a representation on  $M_n/I_x$ . So  $\text{id}$  is the unique (up to equivalence) irreducible representation of  $M_n$ .

**Theorem 5.17.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a Banach algebra, and consider  $1 \in \mathfrak{A}_+$  if  $\mathfrak{A}$  is not unital. Then the following are equivalent:*

- (1)  $a \in \text{rad}(\mathfrak{A})$ .
- (2l)  $a$  is in the intersection of all maximal modular left ideals of  $\mathfrak{A}$ .
- (2r)  $a$  is in the intersection of all maximal modular right ideals of  $\mathfrak{A}$ .
- (3)  $\sigma(ab) = \{0\}$  for all  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$ .
- (3')  $\sigma(ba) = \{0\}$  for all  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$ .
- (4l)  $ab - \lambda$  is left-invertible for all  $\lambda \neq 0$  and  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$ .
- (4l')  $ba - \lambda$  is left-invertible for all  $\lambda \neq 0$  and  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$ .
- (4r)  $ab - \lambda$  is right-invertible for all  $\lambda \neq 0$  and  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$ .
- (4r')  $ba - \lambda$  is right-invertible for all  $\lambda \neq 0$  and  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$ .

**TODO 26.** *Mathmode for description labels?*

**Lemma 5.18.** *If  $\lambda \neq 0$  and  $ab - \lambda$  is left (right) invertible then so is  $ba - \lambda$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $u \in \mathfrak{A}_+$  satisfy  $u(ab - \lambda) = 1$ . Then  $bu a(ba - \lambda) = bu(ab - \lambda)a = ba$ . Then

$$\left(\frac{bu a - 1}{\lambda}\right)(ba - \lambda) = \frac{ba - (ba - \lambda)}{\lambda} = 1$$

as desired. □ [Lemma 5.18](#)

Hence

- 4l is equivalent to 4l'.
- 4r is equivalent to 4r'.
- 3 is equivalent to 3'.

*Proof of [Theorem 5.17](#).*

(1)  $\iff$  (2l) Done. Indeed we have

$$\text{rad}(\mathfrak{A}) = \bigcap_{\pi \text{ irreducible}} \ker(\pi) = \bigcap \{ \ker(\pi_I) : I \text{ maximal left modular} \}$$

(3)  $\implies$  (4l,4r) Immediate.

(1)  $\implies$  (4l) Suppose there is  $\lambda \neq 0$  and  $b$  such taht  $ab - \lambda$  is not left invertible. Then  $J = \mathfrak{A}(1 - \lambda^{-1}ab) = \mathfrak{A}(ab - \lambda)$  is a proper ideal and has  $\lambda^{-1}ab$  as a right modular unit; so  $J$  is left modular, and is contained in some  $I$  maximal left modular. Then we have  $\pi: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(\mathfrak{A}/I)$  with

$$\pi(a)\dot{b} = \dot{a}\dot{b} = \lambda\dot{1} \neq 0$$

so  $a \notin \ker \pi$ , and  $a \notin \text{rad}(\mathfrak{A})$ .

(4l')  $\implies$  (2l) Suppose there is a maximal modular left ideal  $I$  with  $a \notin I$ . So  $\dot{a} \neq 0$  in  $\mathfrak{A}/I$ , which is an irreducible module. So there is  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $\dot{b}\dot{a} = \dot{1}$ . So  $ba - 1 \in I$  is contained in a proper left ideal; so  $ba - 1$  is not left invertible.

(1)  $\implies$  (3) Suppose  $a \in \text{rad}(\mathfrak{A})$ ,  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$ , and  $\lambda \neq 0$ . Since 1 implies 4l we get that  $ab - \lambda$  has left inverse  $u$ ; so  $1 = u(ab - \lambda) = uab - \lambda u$ , and  $uab \in \text{rad}(\mathfrak{A})$  (since  $a \in \text{rad}(\mathfrak{A})$ ). So  $\lambda u = uab - 1$  is left-invertible again since 1 implies 4l. So there is  $v$  such that  $v(\lambda u) = 1$ ; so  $u$  is left- and right-invertible, and is thus invertible. So  $ab - \lambda = u^{-1}$  is invertible.

(2l)  $\iff$  (2r) Use the fact that 3 is left-right blind.

$\square$  [Theorem 5.17](#)

**Definition 5.19.** If  $X$  is a non-trivial Banach  $\mathfrak{A}$ -module we say  $X$  is *topologically irreducible* if the only closed submodules are  $\{0\}$  and  $X$ .

*Example 5.20.* There are topologically irreducible Banach modules that aren't algebraically irreducible. (i.e. what we called irreducible before.) Consider  $\mathbb{F}_2^+$  the free monoid on  $\{x, y\}$ ; this is the set of words  $i_1 \cdots i_k$  with  $k \geq 0$  and each  $i_j \in \{x, y\}$ . We define  $v \cdot w$  to be their concatenation: if  $v = i_1 \cdots i_k$  and  $w = j_1 \cdots j_\ell$  then  $v \cdot w = i_1 \cdots i_k j_1 \cdots j_\ell$ . Let  $\mathfrak{A} = \ell_1(\mathbb{F}_2^+)$  be the set of

$$\sum_{v \in \mathbb{F}_2^+} \lambda_v v$$

subject to

$$\left\| \sum \lambda_v v \right\| = \sum |\lambda_v| < \infty$$

We define  $v \cdot w = vw$ , so  $(\lambda v)(\mu w) = (\lambda\mu)vw$ . Define  $\pi: \ell_1(\mathbb{F}_2^+) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\ell_2)$  by  $\pi(x) = S$  the unilateral shift and  $\pi(y) = S^*$ . So

$$\pi(x^{k_1} y^{\ell_1} \cdots x^{k_m} y^{\ell_m}) = S^{k_1} (S^*)^{\ell_1} \cdots S^{k_m} (S^*)^{\ell_m}$$

If  $\varepsilon$  is the empty word

$$\begin{aligned} \pi(\varepsilon) &= I \\ &= \pi(yx) \\ &= S^* S \\ \pi(xy) &= S S^* \\ \pi(\varepsilon - xy) &= I - S S^* \\ &= e_0 e_0^* \end{aligned}$$

So

$$\pi(x^n (\varepsilon - xy) y^j) = S^i e_0 e_0^* (S^*)^j = (S^i e_0) (S^j e_0^*) = e_i e_j^*$$

So  $\overline{\text{Ran } \ell_1(\mathbb{F}_2^+)} \supseteq \overline{\text{span}\{E_{ij}\}} = \mathcal{K}$  is the space of compact operators, which acts transitively. So it's topologically irreducible. But  $X = \ell_1(\mathbb{F}_2^+)e_0 \subseteq \ell_1 \subsetneq \ell_2$ ; so it's not algebraically irreducible.

**Theorem 5.21** (Schur's lemma). *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a Banach algebra and  $X$  an irreducible  $\mathfrak{A}$ -module. Let  $\mathcal{D} = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(X) : Ta = aT \text{ for all } a \in \mathfrak{A}\}$ . Then  $\mathcal{D} = \mathbb{C}I$ .*

*Proof.* Note that  $\mathcal{D}$  is an algebra (it's a subspace, and closed under multiplication). We claim that  $\mathcal{D} \subseteq \mathbb{C}I$ .

Suppose  $T \in \mathcal{D} \setminus \{0\}$ ; so  $TX \neq \{0\}$  is a submodule and  $a(Tx) = T(ax) \in TX$ . So  $TX = X$ ; so  $\ker(T) \neq X$  is a submodule. If  $x \in \ker(T)$  then  $T(ax) = a(Tx) = 0$ ; so  $\ker(T) = \{0\}$ , and  $T$  is invertible. But now

$$aT^{-1} = T^{-1}(Ta)T^{-1} = T^{-1}AT^{-1} = T^{-1}a$$

so  $T^{-1} \in \mathcal{D}$ , and  $\mathcal{D}$  is a division algebra.

Now,  $X$  is irreducible, so without loss of generality we take  $X = \mathfrak{A}/I_{x_0}$  for any  $0 \neq x_0 \in X$ .

**TODO 27.** *ref*

(Recall  $I_{x_0} = \{a \in \mathfrak{A} : ax_0 = 0\}$ .) In particular the  $\mathfrak{A}$ -action is continuous on  $X$ . So if  $T \in \mathcal{D}$  then

$$\|T\| = \sup_{\|x\| \leq 1} \|Tx\| = \sup_{\|a+I_{x_0}\| \leq 1} \|T(a + \underbrace{i}_{\in I_{x_0}})x_0\| \leq \sup_{\|a+I_{x_0}\| \leq 1} \|(x+i)Tx_0\| \leq \sup_{\|a+I_{x_0}\| \leq 1} \inf_{i \in I_{x_0}} \|a\| \|Tx_0\| = \|Tx_0\| < \infty$$

So  $\mathcal{D} \subseteq \mathcal{B}(X)$ . Also  $\mathcal{D}$  is closed: if  $T_n \in \mathcal{D}$  and  $(T_n)_n \rightarrow T$  then

$$aT = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} aT_n = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} T_n a = Ta$$

So  $\mathcal{D}$  is a Banach division ring containing  $\mathbb{C}I$ ; so  $\mathcal{D} = \mathbb{C}I$  by Mazur's theorem. □ [Theorem 5.21](#)

**Definition 5.22.** Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a Banach algebra and  $X$  a  $\mathfrak{A}$ -module. We say  $\mathfrak{A}$  is

- *transitive* if  $\mathfrak{A}x_0 = X$  for all  $x_0 \neq 0$
- *k-transitive* if whenever  $x_1, \dots, x_k$  linearly independent in  $X$  and  $y_1, \dots, y_k \in X$  there is  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $ax_i = y_i$  for  $1 \leq i \leq k$
- *strictly transitive* if it is  $k$ -transitive for all  $k \geq 1$ .

**Theorem 5.23** (Jacobson density theorem). *If  $X$  is an irreducible  $\mathfrak{A}$ -module then  $\mathfrak{A}$  is strictly transitive in  $\mathfrak{A}$ .*

Standing assumption:  $X$  is an irreducible  $\mathfrak{A}$ -module.

**Lemma 5.24.** *Suppose  $x_1, x_2 \in X$  are linearly independent. Then there is  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $ax_1 = 0$  and  $ax_2 \neq 0$ .*

*Proof.* Suppose not; suppose  $ax_1 = 0$  implies  $ax_2 = 0$ . Define  $T: X \rightarrow X$  linear by  $T(ax_1) = ax_2$  for all  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$ ; this is defined on  $X = \mathfrak{A}x_1$  and if  $ax_1 = bx_1$  then  $(a-b)x_1 = 0$  implies  $(a-b)x_2 = 0$  and  $ax_2 = bx_2$ . So  $T$  is well-defined and linear. If  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$  and  $x = ax_1$  then

$$T(bx) = T(bax_1) = b(ax_2) = bT(ax_1) = bTx$$

So  $Tb = bT$  and  $T \in \mathcal{D} = \mathbb{C}I$ . So  $x_2 \in \mathbb{C}x_1$ , a contradiction. □ [Lemma 5.24](#)

**Lemma 5.25.** *Suppose  $n \geq 3$  and  $x_1, \dots, x_n$  are linearly independent in  $X$ . Then there is  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $ax_1 = ax_2 = \dots = ax_{n-1} = 0 \neq ax_n$ .*

*Proof.* Proceed by induction on  $n$ . Our induction hypothesis: if  $\mathfrak{B}$  is any Banach algebra and  $Y$  an irreducible  $\mathfrak{B}$ -module and  $y_1, \dots, y_{n-1} \in Y$  linearly independent then there is  $b \in \mathfrak{B}$  such that  $by_1 = \dots = by_{n-2} = 0 \neq by_{n-1}$ .

[Lemma 5.24](#) gives the base case  $n = 2$ .

For the induction step, let  $M = \text{span}\{x_1, \dots, x_{n-2}\}$ . Let

$$\mathfrak{B} = \bigcap_{i=1}^{n-2} \underbrace{I_{x_i}}_{\text{closed left ideal}} = \{a : aM = 0\}$$

Let  $Y = X/M$ . Then if  $b \in \mathfrak{B}$  we have  $b(x + M) = bx \in bx + M$ ; so  $Y$  is a  $\mathfrak{B}$ -module with  $b(\dot{x}) = \dot{bx}$ .



**Claim 5.26.**  $Y$  is an irreducible  $\mathfrak{B}$ -module.

*Proof.* Suppose  $0 \neq y_1 \in Y$  and  $y_2 \in Y$ ; say  $y_1 = x + M$  and  $y_2 = x' + M$ . Then  $x \notin M$  and  $x_1, \dots, x_{n-2}$  are linearly independent and span  $M$ ; so  $x_1, \dots, x_{n-2}, x$  is linearly independent. So by induction hypothesis (for  $\mathfrak{A}$  acting on  $X$ ) there is  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $ax_1 = \dots = ax_{n-2} = 0 \neq ax$ . Then  $a \in \mathfrak{B}$  and  $ax \neq 0$ , so there is  $c \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $cax = x'$ . Then  $ca \in \mathfrak{B}$  and

$$(ca)y_1(ca)\dot{x} = c\dot{a}x = \dot{x}' = y_2$$

**TODO 28.** *Dot  $cax$*

So  $\mathfrak{B}$  is transitive in  $Y$ . So  $Y$  is irreducible. □ Claim 5.26

Now  $x_1, \dots, x_n$  are linearly independent and  $x_{n-1}, x_n$  are linearly independent in  $Y = X/M$ . Since  $Y$  is an irreducible  $\mathfrak{B}$  Lemma 5.24 yields that there is  $b \in \mathfrak{B}$  such that  $bx_{n-1} = \dot{0}$  and  $bx_n \neq \dot{0}$ . So  $bx_1 = bx_2 = \dots = bx_{n-2} = 0$  and  $bx_{n-1} \in M$  but  $bx_n \notin M$ . So either  $bx_{n-1} = 0$  or  $\{bx_{n-1}, bx_n\}$  is linearly independent. By Lemma 5.24 there is  $c \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $cbx_{n-1} = 0$  and  $cbx_n \neq 0$ . So if  $a = cb$  then  $ax_1 = \dots = ax_{n-1} = 0 \neq ax_n$ , as desired. □ Lemma 5.25

*Proof of Theorem 5.23.* Suppose  $x_1, \dots, x_n$  are linearly independent in  $X$  and  $y_1, \dots, y_n \in X$ . Then by Lemma 5.25 there is  $a_j \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that

$$a_j x_i = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } i \neq j \\ z_j \neq 0 & \text{if } i = j \end{cases}$$

By transitivity there is  $b_j \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $b_j z_j = y_j$ . Let

$$a = \sum_{j=1}^n b_j a_j \in \mathfrak{A}$$

Then  $ax_j = y_j$  for  $1 \leq j \leq n$ . So  $\mathfrak{A}$  is  $n$ -transitive for  $n \geq 1$ . □ Theorem 5.23

## 5.1 Automatic continuity

**Theorem 5.27** (B. Johnson). *If  $X$  is a Banach space and  $\pi: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(X)$  makes  $X$  an irreducible  $\mathfrak{A}$  module then  $\pi$  is continuous.*

*Proof.* First note that  $\ker(\pi)$  is primitive, and is thus closed. We have the following commuting diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathfrak{A} & \xrightarrow{q} & \mathfrak{A}/\ker(\pi) \\ & \searrow \pi & \downarrow \dot{\pi} \\ & & \mathcal{B}(X) \end{array}$$

Then  $X$  is also an irreducible  $\mathfrak{A}/\ker(\pi)$ -module. If  $\dot{\pi}$  is continuous then  $\pi = \dot{\pi} \circ q$  is continuous. So without loss of generality we may assume  $\pi$  is injective.

If  $\dim(X) < \infty$  then  $\dim(\mathcal{B}(X)) = (\dim(X))^2 < \infty$ ; since  $\pi$  is injective we get  $\dim(\mathfrak{A}) < \infty$ , and linearity of  $\pi$  implies continuity.

Suppose then that  $\dim(X) = \infty$ . For  $x \in X$  define a linear map  $T_x: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow X$  by  $T_x a = ax$ . Let  $Y = \{x \in X : T_x \text{ continuous}\}$ ; so  $Y \subseteq X$  is a subspace. Also if  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$  then

$$\|T_{bx} a\| = \|abx\| = \|T_x(ab)\| \leq \|T_x\| \|ab\| \leq (\|T_x\| \|b\|) \|a\|$$

So  $x \in Y$  implies  $bx \in Y$ , and  $Y$  is an  $\mathfrak{A}$ -submodule of  $X$ . So  $Y$  is  $\{0\}$  or  $X$ .

**Case 1.** Suppose  $Y = X$  and  $x \in X$ . Then

$$\sup_{\|a\| \leq 1} \|\pi(a)x\| = \sup_{\|a\| \leq 1} \|ax\| = \|Tx\| < \infty$$

Hence by the uniform boundedness principle we have

$$\|\pi\| = \sup_{\|a\| \leq 1} \|\pi(a)\| < \infty$$

and  $\pi$  is continuous.

**Case 2.** Suppose  $Y = \{0\}$ . Since  $\dim(X) = \infty$  there are linearly independent unit vectors  $x_1, x_2, x_3, \dots$ . By the Jacobson density theorem there is  $a_n \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $a_n x_i = 0$  for  $1 \leq i < n$  and  $a_n x_n \neq 0$ . Let

$$L_n = \bigcap_{i=1}^{n-1} I_{x_i}$$

so  $a_n \in L_n$  and  $a_n \notin L_{n+1}$ . Then  $a_n x_n \neq 0$  so  $T_{a_n x_n}$  is unbounded. Pick  $b_n \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $\|b_n\| < \frac{2^{-n}}{\|a_n\|}$  such that

$$\|b_n a_n x_n\| = \|T_{a_n x_n} b_n\| > n + \left\| \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} b_i a_i \right) x_n \right\|$$

Let

$$b = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} b_i a_i$$

This converges since  $\|b_n a_n\| < 2^{-n}$ . Then

$$b = \sum_{i=1}^n b_i a_i + \sum_{i>n} b_i a_i$$

But for  $i > n$  we have  $a_i \in L_n$  and then  $L_n$  are closed left ideals; so  $b_i a_i \in L_n$  for  $i > n$ , and

$$\sum_{i=n+1}^{\infty} b_i a_i \in L_n$$

and hence

$$\left( \sum_{i=n+1}^{\infty} b_i a_i \right) x_n = 0$$

But now

$$\|\pi(b)\| \geq \|bx_n\| = \left\| \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} b_i a_i x_n + b_n a_n x_n + \underbrace{\left( \sum_{i=n+1}^{\infty} b_i a_i \right) x_n}_{=0} \right\| \geq \|b_n a_n x_n\| - \left\| \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} b_i a_i \right) x_n \right\| > n$$

a contradiction. So this case cannot hold, and we land in the first case. □ [Theorem 5.27](#)

**Definition 5.28.** Suppose  $X, Y$  are Banach spaces and  $T: X \rightarrow Y$  is linear. The *separating space* is

$$\mathfrak{S}(T) = \{ y \in Y : \text{there are } x_n \in X \text{ such that } x_n \rightarrow 0, Tx_n \rightarrow y \}$$

*Remark 5.29.* By the closed graph theorem  $T$  is continuous if and only if  $\mathfrak{S}(T) = \{0\}$ .

**Theorem 5.30** (Johnson). *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B}$  are Banach algebras and  $\theta: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathfrak{B}$  is a surjective homomorphism. Then  $\mathfrak{S}(\theta) \subseteq \text{rad}(\mathfrak{B})$ .*

*Proof.* Suppose  $(X, \pi)$  is an irreducible Banach module for  $\mathfrak{B}$ . Then  $\pi \circ \theta$  is an irreducible representation, making  $X$  an irreducible  $\mathfrak{A}$ -module. (Indeed, if  $x_1 \neq 0$  in  $X$  and  $x_2 \in X$  then there is  $b \in \mathfrak{B}$  such that  $bx_1 = x_2$ ; but there is  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $\theta(a) = b$ , and hence  $(\pi \circ \theta)(a)x_1 = x_2$ .) So  $\pi \circ \theta: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathfrak{B}(X)$  is an irreducible representation; so by Johnson's theorem we have  $\pi \circ \theta$  is continuous.

If  $b \in \mathfrak{S}(\theta)$  then

$$\pi(b) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \pi(\theta(a_n)) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \underbrace{(\pi \circ \theta)}_{\text{continuous}} \underbrace{(a_n)}_{\rightarrow 0} = 0$$

So

$$b \in \bigcap_{\pi \text{ irreducible}} \ker(\pi) = \text{rad}(\mathfrak{B})$$

as desired. □ [Theorem 5.30](#)

**Corollary 5.31** (Johnson). *Every surjective homomorphism from a Banach algebra  $\mathfrak{A}$  to a semisimple Banach algebra  $\mathfrak{B}$  is continuous.*

*Proof.* Given such  $\theta: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathfrak{B}$  we have  $\mathfrak{S}(\theta) \subseteq \text{rad}(\mathfrak{B}) = \{0\}$ . So by the closed graph theorem  $\theta$  is continuous. □ [Corollary 5.31](#)

**Corollary 5.32.** *Every automorphism of a semisimple Banach algebra is continuous.*

**Corollary 5.33** (Uniqueness of norm). *If  $\mathfrak{B}$  is a semisimple Banach algebra then all Banach algebra norms are equivalent. i.e. if  $\|\cdot\|$  and  $\|\!\|\!\cdot\!\|$  are two Banach algebra norms and  $\|\cdot\|$  makes  $\mathfrak{B}$  semisimple then there is  $0 < c_1 \leq c_2 < \infty$  such that  $c_1\|b\| \leq \|\!\|b\!\| \leq c_2\|b\|$  for all  $b \in \mathfrak{B}$ .*

*Proof.*  $\text{id}: (\mathfrak{B}, \|\!\|\!\cdot\!\|) \rightarrow (\mathfrak{B}, \|\cdot\|)$  is a homomorphism and is thus continuous and bijective; so  $\theta$  is invertible. □ [Corollary 5.33](#)

**Fact 5.34.** *Even in the commutative case, this last corollary fails if we drop the assumption of semisimplicity.*

## 6 C\*-algebras

**Definition 6.1.** A C\*-algebra is a Banach \*-algebra  $\mathfrak{A}$  such that  $\|a^*a\| = \|a\|^2$  for all  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$ .

*Remark 6.2.*  $\|a\|^2 = \|a^*a\| \leq \|a^*\| \|a\|$ , so  $\|a\| \leq \|a^*\| \leq \|a^{**}\| = \|a\|$ ; so  $\|a^*\| = \|a\|$ .

*Example 6.3.*

(1) Consider  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  for  $\mathcal{H}$  a Hilbert space. If  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  then

$$\begin{aligned} \|T\|^2 &= \|T^*\| \|T\| \\ &\geq \|T^*T\| \\ &= \sup\{ |\langle T^*Tx, y \rangle| : x, y \in \mathcal{H}, |x| = |y| = 1 \} \\ &\geq \sup_{\|x\|=1} |\langle T^*Tx, x \rangle| \\ &= \sup_{\|x\|=1} |\langle Tx, Tx \rangle| \\ &= \sup_{\|x\|=1} \|Tx\|^2 \\ &= \|T\|^2 \end{aligned}$$

So  $\|T^*T\| = \|T\|^2$ .

(1') If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a closed self-adjoint subalgebra of  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  (i.e. if  $A \in \mathfrak{A}$  then  $A^* \in \mathfrak{A}$ ) then  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a *concrete C\*-algebra*.

(1'') If  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  we define  $C^*(T) = \overline{\text{alg}\{I, T, T^*\}}^{\|\cdot\|}$ . (Here alg means “the algebra generated by”.)

(2) If  $X$  is locally compact and Hausdorff then  $C_0(X)$  is a  $C^*$ -algebra with  $f^* = \bar{f}$  for  $f \in C_0(X)$ . Then

$$\|\bar{f}f\| = \sup_{x \in X} |\overline{f(x)}f(x)| = \sup_{x \in X} |f(x)|^2 = \|f\|^2$$

**Definition 6.4.** We say  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  is

- *self-adjoint* if  $a = a^*$
- *normal* if  $aa^* = a^*a$
- *unitary* if  $a^*a = aa^* = 1$
- *positive* if  $a = a^*$  and  $\sigma(a) \subseteq [0, \infty)$ .

**Proposition 6.5.** If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a  $C^*$ -algebra without unit then  $\mathfrak{A}^+ = \mathfrak{A} + \mathbb{C}1$  has a  $C^*$ -algebra norm.

*Proof.* Setting  $(a + \lambda 1)^* = a^* + \bar{\lambda}1$  makes  $\mathfrak{A}^+$  a Banach  $*$ -algebra. Let  $\mathfrak{A}^+$  act on  $\mathfrak{A}$  by left multiplication:  $a + \lambda \mapsto L_a + \lambda I \in \mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{A})$ . This yields a Banach  $*$ -algebra norm

$$\|a + \lambda\| = \|L_a + \lambda I\|_{\mathcal{B}(\mathfrak{A})}$$

Then

$$\|a\| = \sup_{\substack{\|b\| \leq 1 \\ b \in \mathfrak{A}}} \|ab\| \leq \sup_{\|b\| \leq 1} \|a\| \|b\| = \|a\|$$

and

$$\|a\| \geq \left\| a \frac{a^*}{\|a^*\|} \right\| = \frac{\|aa^*\|}{\|a^*\|} = \frac{\|a^*\|^2}{\|a^*\|} = \|a\|$$

So  $\|a\| = \|a\|$ . But

$$\begin{aligned} \|a + \lambda\|^2 &= \sup_{\|b\| \leq 1} \|ab + \lambda b\|^2 \\ &= \sup_{\|b\| \leq 1} \|(b^*a^* + \bar{\lambda}b^*)(ab + \lambda b)\| \\ &= \sup_{\|b\| \leq 1} \|b^*(a^*a + \lambda a^* + \bar{\lambda}a + |\lambda|^2)b\| \\ &\leq \sup_{\|b\| \leq 1} \|(a^*a + \lambda a^* + \bar{\lambda}a + |\lambda|^2)b\| \\ &= \|a^*a + \lambda a^* + \bar{\lambda}a + |\lambda|^2\| \\ &= \|(a + \lambda)^*(a + \lambda)\| \\ &\leq \|(a + \lambda)^*\| \|a + \lambda\| \\ &= \|a + \lambda\|^2 \end{aligned}$$

So  $\|(a + \lambda)^*(a + \lambda)\| = \|a + \lambda\|^2$ .

□ [Proposition 6.5](#)

**Theorem 6.6.** If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is an abelian  $C^*$ -algebra then the Gelfand transform  $\Gamma: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow C_0(\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}})$  is an isometric  $*$ -isomorphism.

**TODO 29.** extra word? onto? continuous?

*Proof.* First suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is unital. Then  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  is compact and  $\Gamma: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}(\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}})$  is a (unital) homomorphism with  $\text{Ran}(\Gamma)$  separates points. Let  $a = a^* \in \mathfrak{A}$  and let  $u_t = \exp(ita)$  for  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then

$$u_t^* = \left( \sum_{n \geq 0} \frac{(ita)^n}{n!} \right)^* = \sum_{n \geq 0} \frac{(-ita)^n}{n!} = u_{-t}$$

Then  $u_t^* u_t = \exp(-ita) \exp(ita) = \exp(0) = 1$ , and similarly  $u_t u_t^* = 1$ . If  $\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  then  $\varphi(u_t) = \varphi(\exp(ita)) = \exp(it\varphi(a))$ ; so  $|\exp(it\varphi(a))| \leq \|u_t\| = 1$  for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . So  $\varphi(a) \in \mathbb{R}$ ; i.e.  $\Gamma(a)$  is real-valued and thus self-adjoint. If  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  is arbitrary we let  $x = \frac{a+a^*}{2}$  be the ‘‘real part’’ of  $a$  and  $y = \frac{a-a^*}{2i}$  the ‘‘imaginary part’’. Then  $x = x^*$  and  $y = y^*$  and  $a = x + iy$ . Then

$$\Gamma(a^*) = \Gamma((x + iy)^*) = \Gamma(x - iy) = \underbrace{\Gamma(x)}_{\in \mathbb{R}} - i \underbrace{\Gamma(y)}_{\in \mathbb{R}} = \overline{\Gamma(x) + i\Gamma(y)} = \overline{\Gamma(x + iy)} = \Gamma(a)^*$$

So  $\Gamma$  preserves  $*$ .

Suppose  $a = a^*$ . Then  $\|a^2\| = \|a^* a\| = \|a\|^2$ . Since  $a^*$  is self-adjoint we have  $\|a^4\| = \|(a^2)^2\| = \|a^2\|^2 = \|a\|^4$ ; continuing thus we get  $\|a^{2^n}\| = \|a\|^{2^n}$ . So

$$\|a\| = \lim_n \|a^{2^n}\|^{2^{-n}} = \text{spr}(a) = \|\Gamma(a)\| = \sup_{\varphi \in \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}} |\varphi(a)|$$

Note that  $\varphi(a)$  runs over  $\sigma(a)$  since  $\text{Ran}(\Gamma(a)) = \sigma(a)$ .

If  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  is arbitrary then  $\|a\|^2 = \|a^* a\| = \|\Gamma(a^* a)\| = \|\Gamma(a)\|^2$ ; so  $\Gamma$  is isometric.

So  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{A})$  is a norm-closed, self-adjoint subalgebra of  $\mathcal{C}(\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}})$  which separates points. By Stone-Weierstrass theorem we get  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{A}) = \mathcal{C}(\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}})$ .

Suppose now that  $\mathfrak{A}$  not unital.

### TODO 30. caselist

Then  $\mathfrak{A}$  lies in the unitization  $\mathfrak{A}^+$  and  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}^+} = \mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}} \cup \{\varphi_{\infty}\}$  is the one-point compactification of the locally compact space  $\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}$  (where  $\varphi_{\infty}(a + \lambda) = \lambda$ ). Then by above we have  $\Gamma: \mathfrak{A}^+ \rightarrow \mathcal{C}(\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}^+})$  is an isometric  $*$ -isomorphism. But  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{A}) = \{f : f(\varphi_{\infty}) = 0\}$  has codimension 1. Since  $\mathfrak{A}$  has codimension 1 in  $\mathfrak{A}^+$  we have  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{A})$  has codimension 1 in  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{A}) = \mathcal{C}(\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}})$ .

### TODO 31. pluses?

So  $\Gamma$  maps  $\mathfrak{A}$  onto  $\mathcal{C}_0(\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}}) = \{f \in \mathcal{C}(\mathcal{M}_{\mathfrak{A}^+}) : f(\varphi_{\infty}) = 0\}$ . □ [Theorem 6.6](#)

**Corollary 6.7.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a unital  $C^*$ -algebra (not necessarily abelian) and  $n \in \mathfrak{A}$  is normal. Then if  $C^*(n) = \overline{\text{alg}\{1, n, n^*\}}^{\|\cdot\|}$  then there is a homeomorphism  $\sigma(n)$  to  $\mathcal{M}_{C^*(n)}$  that sends  $\lambda \in \sigma(n)$  to  $\varphi_{\lambda}$  where  $\varphi_{\lambda}(n) = \lambda$ . Thus  $C^*(n)$  is  $*$ -isomorphic to  $\mathcal{C}(\sigma(n))$ .*

*Proof.*  $C^*(n)$  is a unital abelian  $C^*$ -algebra. Let  $X = \mathcal{M}_{C^*(n)}$ . If  $\varphi \in X$  then  $\varphi(n) = \lambda \in \sigma(n)$ . But then  $\varphi(n^*) = \bar{\lambda}$  so  $\varphi(p(n, n^*)) = p(\lambda, \bar{\lambda})$  where  $p \in \mathbb{C}[x, y]$ . But such  $p(n, n^*)$  are dense in  $C^*(n)$ ; so since  $\varphi$  is continuous we have that  $\varphi$  is determined by  $\lambda$ . So the map  $X \rightarrow \sigma(n)$  given by  $\varphi \mapsto \varphi(n)$  is bijective and continuous and is thus a homeomorphism. So

$$\begin{aligned} C^*(n) &\cong \mathcal{C}(X) \cong \mathcal{C}(\sigma(n)) \\ n &\mapsto \hat{n} \mapsto \tilde{n} \end{aligned}$$

where  $\tilde{n}(\lambda) = \lambda$  (so  $\tilde{n} = \text{id}_{\sigma(n)}$ ). □ [Corollary 6.7](#)

**Corollary 6.8.** *The  $C^*$ -algebra  $C^*(n, n^*)$  is isomorphic to  $C_0(\sigma(n) \setminus \{0\})$ .*

**Corollary 6.9** (Continuous functional calculus for normal elements). *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a unital  $C^*$ -algebra and  $n \in \mathfrak{A}$  is normal. Then there is a  $*$ -isomorphism  $\Gamma^{-1}: \mathcal{C}(\sigma(n)) \rightarrow C^*(n)$ . So for  $f \in \mathcal{C}(\sigma(n))$  we define  $f(n) = \Gamma^{-1}(f)$ .*

Note that  $\Gamma^{-1}(\text{id}_{\sigma(n)}) = n$  and  $\Gamma^{-1}(\bar{z}) = n^*$ . Also  $\Gamma^{-1}(p(z, \bar{z})) = p(n, n^*)$ . This extends to all continuous functions.

**Corollary 6.10.** *If  $n$  is normal and  $f \in \mathcal{C}(\sigma(n))$  then  $\sigma(f(n)) = f(\sigma(n))$*

**Corollary 6.11.**

1. *If  $n$  is normal then  $\|n\| = \text{spr}(n)$ .*
2. *If  $a = a^*$  then  $\sigma(a) \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ .*
3. *If  $u$  is unitary then  $\sigma(u) \subseteq \mathbb{T}$ .*

*Proof.*

1.  $\|n\| = \|\Gamma(n)\| = \text{spr}(n)$ .
2. If  $a = a^*$  then  $\Gamma(a)$  is real-valued, so  $\sigma(a) = \text{Ran}(\Gamma(a)) \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ .
3. If  $uu^* = u^*u = 1$  then  $|\Gamma(u)|^2 = 1$  so  $\varphi(u) \in \mathbb{T}$  for all  $\varphi$ , and thus  $\sigma(u) \subseteq \mathbb{T}$ . □ [Corollary 6.11](#)

## 6.1 Operators on a Hilbert space

If  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  and  $x, y \in \mathcal{H}$  then

$$\begin{aligned} \langle Tx, y \rangle &= \frac{1}{4} (\langle Tx + y, x + y \rangle + i\langle T(x + iy), x + iy \rangle - \langle T(x - y), x - y \rangle - i\langle T(x - iy), x - iy \rangle) \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{k=0}^3 i^k \langle T(x + i^k y), x + i^k y \rangle \end{aligned}$$

This is the *polarization identity*.

**TODO 32.** *missing parens on  $Tx + y$ ?*

**Proposition 6.12.** *If  $U \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  then the following are equivalent:*

1.  *$U$  is unitary.*
2.  *$\langle Ux, Uy \rangle = \langle x, y \rangle$  for all  $x, y \in \mathcal{H}$  and  $U\mathcal{H} = \mathcal{H}$ .*
3.  *$U$  is isometric (i.e.  $\|Ux\| = \|x\|$  for all  $x$ ) and surjective.*

*Proof.*

**(1)  $\implies$  (2)**  $\langle Ux, Uy \rangle = \langle U^*Ux, y \rangle = \langle x, y \rangle$ . Since  $U$  is invertible we get that  $U$  is surjective.

**(2)  $\implies$  (3)** Take  $x = y$ .

**(3)  $\implies$  (1)**  $\|x\|^2 = \langle Ux, Ux \rangle = \langle U^*Ux, x \rangle$  for all  $x$ . The polar identity yields  $\langle Ux, y \rangle = \langle U^*Ux, y \rangle = \langle Ux, Uy \rangle$  for all  $x, y$ . So  $I = U^*U$ . So  $U$  is bijective and thus invertible; so  $U^* = U^{-1}$  and  $U$  is unitary. □ [Proposition 6.12](#)

**Proposition 6.13.** *If  $N \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  is normal then  $\|N^*x\| = \|Nx\|$  for all  $x \in \mathcal{H}$ . Hence  $\ker(N^*) = \ker(N)$ .*

*Proof.* We have

$$\|N^*x\|^2 = \langle N^*x, N^*x \rangle = \langle NN^*x, x \rangle = \langle N^*Nx, x \rangle = \langle Nx, Nx \rangle = \|Nx\|^2$$

as desired. □ [Proposition 6.13](#)

**Corollary 6.14.** *If  $N$  is normal and Fredholm then  $\text{ind}(N) = 0$ .*

*Proof.*  $T$  is Fredholm if  $\text{Ran}(T)$  is closed,  $\text{nul}(T) = \dim(\ker(T)) < \infty$ , and  $\text{nul}(T^*) = \dim(\mathcal{H}/T\mathcal{H}) < \infty$ . Then  $\text{ind}(T) = \text{nul}(T) - \text{nul}(T^*)$ . □ Corollary 6.14

**Proposition 6.15.** *Suppose  $A \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ . Then  $A = A^*$  if and only if  $\langle Ax, x \rangle \in \mathbb{R}$  for all  $x \in \mathcal{H}$ .*

*Proof.*

( $\implies$ ) We have

$$\overline{\langle Ax, x \rangle} = \langle x, Ax \rangle = \langle A^*x, x \rangle = \langle Ax, x \rangle$$

So  $\langle Ax, x \rangle \in \mathbb{R}$ .

( $\impliedby$ ) We have

$$\begin{aligned} \langle A^*y, x \rangle &= \langle y, Ax \rangle \\ &= \overline{\langle Ax, y \rangle} \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{k=0}^3 i^k \underbrace{\langle A(x + i^k y), x + i^k y \rangle}_{\in \mathbb{R}} \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{k=0}^3 (-i)^k \langle A(x + i^k y), x + i^k y \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{k=0}^3 (-i)^k \langle i^k A(y + (-i)^k x), i^k (y + (-i)^k x) \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{k=0}^3 (-i)^k \langle A(y + (-i)^k x), (y + (-i)^k x) \rangle \\ &= \langle Ay, x \rangle \end{aligned}$$

as desired.

□ Proposition 6.15

**Corollary 6.16.** *If  $A \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  then  $\sigma(A^*A) \subseteq [0, \infty)$ . So  $A^*A$  is positive.*

*Proof.* Note  $(A^*A)^* = A^*A$  is self-adjoint. If  $r > 0$  then

$$\begin{aligned} \langle (A^*A + rI)x, x \rangle &= \langle A^*Ax, x \rangle + \langle rx, x \rangle \\ &= \|Ax\|^2 + r\|x\|^2 \\ &\geq r\|x\|^2 \end{aligned}$$

So  $A^*A + rI$  is bounded below, and thus has closed range and thus is surjective and is thus invertible. So  $-r \notin \sigma(A^*A) \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ . Also  $\ker(A^*A + rI) = \{0\}$  so  $A^*A + rI$  has dense range, and thus  $\text{Ran}(A^*A + rI)^\perp = \ker((A^*A + rI)^*) = \{0\}$ . So  $\sigma(A^*A) \subseteq [0, \infty)$

**TODO 33.** *Tidy*

□ Corollary 6.16

## 6.2 Positive elements

**Proposition 6.17.** *If  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  and  $a \geq 0$  then there is a unique  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $b \geq 0$  such that  $b^2 = a$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $f(x) = x^{\frac{1}{2}}$ , which is continuous on  $\sigma(a) \subseteq [0, \|a\|]$ . Let  $b = f(a)$ . Note that  $f(x) = \lim p_n(x)$  with  $p_n \in \mathbb{C}[x]$  and  $p_n(0) = 0$ . So  $p_n(a) \in \mathfrak{A}$  even if  $\mathfrak{A}$  is not unital. So  $f(a) \in \mathfrak{A}$ . Then  $b^2 = f^2(a) = \text{id}(a) = a$ .

**TODO 34.** *I guess we're implicitly using the fact that  $(f \circ g)(a) = f(g(a))$ .*

For uniqueness, suppose  $c \geq 0$  with  $c^2 = a$ . Then  $x = \text{id}(x) = f(x^2)$ . In  $C^*(c)$  we have

$$c = \text{id}(c) = f(x^2(c)) = f(c^2) = f(a) = b$$

as desired. □ Proposition 6.17

**Proposition 6.18.** *If  $a = a^*$  then there is  $a_+, a_- \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $a_+ \geq 0$ ,  $a_- \geq 0$ ,  $a_+ a_- = 0$ , and  $a = a_+ - a_-$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $f \in \mathcal{C}(\sigma(a))$  be

$$x \mapsto \begin{cases} x & \text{if } x \geq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x \leq 0 \end{cases}$$

Let  $a_+ = f(a)$  and  $a_- = a_+ - a = g(a)$  where

$$g(x) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } x \geq 0 \\ -x & \text{else} \end{cases}$$

so  $f - g = \text{id}$ . Then  $f \geq 0$  so  $a_+ \geq 0$ ; likewise  $g \geq 0$  so  $a_- \geq 0$ . Also  $a_+ - a_- = (f - g)(a) = a$  and  $a_+ a_- = (fg)(a) = 0$  since  $(fg)(x) = 0$ . □ Proposition 6.18

**Lemma 6.19.** *If  $a = a^* \in \mathfrak{A}$  then the following are equivalent:*

1.  $a \geq 0$ .
2.  $a = b^2$  for some  $b \geq 0$ .
3. For all  $c \geq \|a\|$  we have  $\|c1 - a\| \leq c$ . (Work in  $\mathfrak{A}_+$  if  $\mathfrak{A}$  is not unital.)
4. There exists  $c \geq \|a\|$  such that  $\|c1 - a\| \leq c$ .

*Proof.*

(1)  $\implies$  (2) Done.

(2)  $\implies$  (3) If  $f(x) = c - x^2$  we have

$$\|c1 - a\| = \|f(b)\| = \sup_{\lambda \in \sigma(b)} |f(\lambda)| \leq \sup_{\lambda \in [0, \|a\|^{\frac{1}{2}}]} |c - x^2| = c$$

since  $\sigma(b) \subseteq [0, \|b\|]$  and  $\|b\|^2 = \|b^2\| = \|a\|$ .

(3)  $\implies$  (4) Clear.

(4)  $\implies$  (1) We have  $\sigma(a) \subseteq \mathbb{R} \cap \overline{b_c(c)} = [0, 2c] \subseteq \mathbb{R}^+$  (since  $\|c - a\| \leq c$ ). So  $a \geq 0$ . □ Lemma 6.19

**Corollary 6.20.** *If  $a, b \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $a \geq 0$  and  $b \geq 0$  then  $a + b \geq 0$ .*

*Proof.* There is  $r \geq \|a\|$  such that  $r1 - a \leq r$ , and there is  $s \geq \|b\|$  such that  $\|s1 - b\| \leq s$ . But then

$$\|(r + s)1 - (a + b)\| \leq \|r1 - a\| + \|s1 - b\| \leq r + s$$

So  $a + b \geq 0$ . □ Corollary 6.20

**Theorem 6.21.** *If  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  then  $a^* a \geq 0$ .*



*Proof.* Write  $a^*a = b_+ - b_-$  where  $b_+ \geq 0$ ,  $b_- \geq 0$ , and  $b_+b_- = 0$ . Pick  $c \geq 0$  such that  $c^2 = b_-$ ; let  $t = ac$ . Then  $c = f(b_-)$  where  $f(x) = \sqrt{x} = \lim p_n(x)$  where  $p_n \in \mathbb{C}[x]$  and  $p_n(0) = 0$ . Then

$$cb_+ = \lim p_n(b_-)b_+ = \lim \left( \frac{p_n}{x} \right) (b_-)b_-b_+ = 0$$

Now

$$t^*t = c(a^*a)c = c(b_+ - b_-)c = -cb_-c = -c^4 = -b_-^2 \leq 0$$

So  $\sigma(t^*t) \subseteq (-\infty, 0]$ . Write  $t = x + iy$  with  $x = \operatorname{Re}(t)$  and  $y = \operatorname{Im}(t)$  self-adjoint. Then

$$\begin{aligned} t^*t &= (x - iy)(x + iy) = x^2 + y^2 + i(xy - yx) \\ tt^* &= (x + iy)(x - iy) = x^2 + y^2 - i(xy - yx) \end{aligned}$$

So  $t^*t + tt^* = 2x^2 + 2y^2 \geq 0$  by corollary.

**TODO 35.** *ref*

So  $tt^* = (t^*t + tt^*) - t^*t = 2x^2 + 2y^2 + b_-^2 \geq 0$ . So  $\sigma(tt^*) \subseteq [0, \infty)$ .  
But  $\sigma(t^*t) \cup \{0\} = \sigma(tt^*) \cup \{0\}$

**TODO 36.** *ref*

So  $\sigma(t^*t) = \{0\}$ . Then  $\|t\|^2 = \|t^*t\| = \operatorname{spr}(t^*t) = 0$ , and  $t = 0$ . So  $b_-^2 = 0$ , and  $b_- = 0$ . Thus  $a^*a = b_+ \geq 0$ . □ [Theorem 6.21](#)

**Definition 6.22.** If  $a = a^*$  and  $b = b^*$  we say  $a \leq b$  if  $b - a \geq 0$ .

**Corollary 6.23.** If  $a \leq b$  in  $\mathfrak{A}$  and  $x \in \mathfrak{A}$  then  $x^*ax \leq x^*bx$ .

*Proof.* Since  $0 \leq b - a$  there is  $c \geq 0$  with  $c^2 = b - a$ ; then  $x^*bx - x^*ax = x^*(b - a)x = x^*ccx = (cx)^*(cx) \geq 0$ . □ [Corollary 6.23](#)

**Corollary 6.24.** If  $0 \leq a \leq b$  and  $a, b$  invertible then  $b^{-1} \leq a^{-1}$ .

*Proof.* Since  $b \geq 0$  we get from spectral mapping theorem that  $b^{-1} \geq 0$ , and hence  $b^{-\frac{1}{2}} = \sqrt{b^{-1}}$  is well-defined.

**TODO 37.** *ref?*

Then previous corollary gives

$$0 \leq b^{-\frac{1}{2}}(b - a)b^{-\frac{1}{2}} = 1 - (b^{-\frac{1}{2}}a^{\frac{1}{2}})(a^{\frac{1}{2}}b^{-\frac{1}{2}})$$

So  $(b^{-\frac{1}{2}}a^{\frac{1}{2}})(a^{\frac{1}{2}}b^{-\frac{1}{2}}) \leq 1$ . So  $\|a^{\frac{1}{2}}b^{-\frac{1}{2}}\|^2 = \|(b^{-\frac{1}{2}}a^{\frac{1}{2}})(a^{\frac{1}{2}}b^{-\frac{1}{2}})\| \leq 1$ .

*Aside 6.25.* If  $\|x\| \leq 1$  then  $0 \leq x^*x \leq 1$ . Since  $x^*x \geq 0$  and  $\|x^*x\| = \|x\|^2 \leq 1$  then  $\sigma(x^*x) \subseteq [0, 1]$ ; so  $x^*x \leq 1$ . (Indeed,  $1 - x^*x = g(x^*x)$  where  $g(t) = 1 - t$  for  $t \in [0, 1]$ ; so  $g \geq 0$ .)

**TODO 38.** *Better environment*

Thus  $a^{\frac{1}{2}}b^{-1}a^{\frac{1}{2}} = (a^{\frac{1}{2}}b^{-\frac{1}{2}})(b^{-\frac{1}{2}}a^{\frac{1}{2}}) \leq 1$ . Thus  $b^{-1} = a^{-\frac{1}{2}}(a^{\frac{1}{2}}ba^{\frac{1}{2}})a^{-\frac{1}{2}} \leq a^{-\frac{1}{2}}1a^{-\frac{1}{2}} = a^{-1}$ . □ [Corollary 6.24](#)

**Definition 6.26.** An *approximate identity* for a  $C^*$ -algebra  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a net  $e_\lambda$  where  $0 \leq e_\lambda \leq 1$  and

$$\lim_\lambda \|a - ae_\lambda\| = 0 = \lim_\lambda \|a - e_\lambda a\|$$

for all  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$ .

**Theorem 6.27.** Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a  $C^*$ -algebra. Then there is a bounded approximate identity for  $\mathfrak{A}$ .

*Proof.* Let  $\Lambda = \{e \in \mathfrak{A} : e \geq 0, \|e\| < 1\}$ .

**Claim 6.28.**  $\Lambda$  is directed by  $\leq$ .

*Proof.* Suppose  $a, b \in \Lambda$ . We want to find  $c \in A$  such that  $a \leq c$  and  $b \leq c$ . Let  $f: [0, 1) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$  be  $f(t) = \frac{t}{1-t}$ ; let  $g: \mathbb{R}^+ \rightarrow [0, 1)$  be  $g(t) = \frac{t}{1+t} = 1 - \frac{1}{1+t}$ . Then

$$g(f(t)) = 1 - \frac{1}{1+f(t)} = 1 - \frac{1}{1+\frac{t}{1-t}} = 1 - \frac{1-t}{1-t+t} = t$$

Let  $y = f(a) + f(b) \geq 0$ ; let  $c = g(y) \geq 0$ . Then  $\sigma(c) = g(\sigma(y)) \subseteq [0, 1)$ ; so  $\|c\| < 1$ , and  $c \in \Lambda$ . Since  $y \geq f(a)$  we get  $1+y \geq 1+f(a)$ . Also note that if  $x \geq 0$  then  $1+x \geq 0$ , and  $\sigma(1+x) \subseteq [1, \infty)$ ; so  $1+x$  is invertible. Applying this to  $y$  and  $f(a)$  we get  $(1+y)^{-1} \leq (a+f(a))^{-1}$ . Then

$$c = g(y) = 1 - (1+y)^{-1} \geq 1 - (1+f(a))^{-1} = g(f(a)) = a$$

Similarly we get  $c \geq b$ . So  $\Lambda$  is directed. □ Claim 6.28

If  $0 \leq a \leq b \in \Lambda$  and  $x \in \mathfrak{A}$  then

$$\|x - bx\|^2 = \|(x^* - x^*b)(x - bx)\| = \|x^*(1-b)^2x\|$$

*Aside 6.29.*  $0 \leq a \leq b$  does not imply that  $a^2 \leq b^2$ . Indeed, if

$$a = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \\ b = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

then  $a \leq b$  but

$$b^2 - a^2 = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 2 \\ 2 & 2 \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 5 & 3 \\ 3 & 2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

has determinant  $-1$ .

Now,  $0 \leq 1-b \leq 1$  so since  $x^2 \leq x$  on  $[0, 1]$  we have  $(1-b)^2 \leq 1-b$ ; so  $x^*(1-b)^2x \leq x^*(1-b)x$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \|x - bx\|^2 &= \|x^*(1-b)^2x\| \\ &\leq \|x^*(1-b)x\| \\ &\leq \|x^*(1-a)x\| \text{ (since } 1-a \geq 1-b) \\ &\leq \|x\|^* \|x - ax\| \end{aligned}$$

Now suppose that  $x \geq 0$ . Let  $a_n = g(nx) = \frac{nx}{1+nx}$ ; let

$$h(t) = t \left( 1 - \frac{nt}{1+nt} \right) t = \frac{t^2}{1+nt} \leq \frac{t}{n}$$

Then

$$\|x(1-a_n)x\| = \|h(x)\| \leq \sup_{t \in [0, \|x\|]} |h(t)| \leq \frac{\|x\|}{n}$$

If  $\varepsilon > 0$  choose  $n$  such that  $\frac{\|x\|}{n} < \varepsilon^2$ . Then for all  $b \in \Lambda$  with  $b \geq a_n$  we have

$$\|x - bx\|^2 \leq \|x(1-a_n)x\| \leq \frac{\|x\|}{n} < \varepsilon^2$$

so  $\|x - bx\| < \varepsilon$ . So

$$\lim_{b \in \Lambda} bx = x$$

Also

$$\lim_{b \in \Lambda} xb = \left( \lim_{b \in \Lambda} bx \right)^* = x^* = x$$

For general  $x \in A$  we have

$$\|x - xb\|^2 = \|x(1-b)\|^2 = \|(1-b)x^*x(1-b)\| \leq \underbrace{\|1-b\|}_{\leq 1} \|(x^*x) - (x^*x)b\| \rightarrow 0$$

as desired. □ Theorem 6.27

**Corollary 6.30.** *If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a separable  $C^*$ -algebra then  $\mathfrak{A}$  has an approximate identity  $\{e_n : n \geq 1\}$  with  $0 \leq e_n \leq e_{n+1} < 1$ .*

*Proof.* Exercise. □ Corollary 6.30

### 6.3 Ideals and quotients

**Definition 6.31.** An *ideal* of a  $C^*$ -algebra is a closed two-sided ideal.

**Lemma 6.32.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{J} \triangleleft \mathfrak{A}$  is an ideal of  $\mathfrak{A}$ . Then  $\mathfrak{J}$  is self-adjoint.*

*Proof.* Let  $\mathfrak{B} = \mathfrak{J} \cap \mathfrak{J}^*$ ; so  $\mathfrak{B}$  is a  $C^*$ -algebra. (Indeed, it is closed and self-adjoint, and if  $a, b \in \mathfrak{B}$  then  $ab \in \mathfrak{J}$  and  $ab \in \mathfrak{J}^*$  since  $\mathfrak{J}, \mathfrak{J}^*$  are ideals.) Let  $\{e_\lambda\}$  be an approximate identity for  $\mathfrak{B}$ . Then  $\mathfrak{B} \supseteq \mathfrak{J}\mathfrak{J}^*$  since  $\mathfrak{J}\mathfrak{J}^* \subseteq \mathfrak{J}\mathfrak{A} \subseteq \mathfrak{J}$  and  $\mathfrak{J}\mathfrak{J}^* \subseteq \mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{J}^* = (\mathfrak{J}\mathfrak{A})^* = \mathfrak{J}^*$ .

Suppose  $a \in \mathfrak{J}$  and  $e_\lambda$  is in our approximate identity. Then

$$\begin{aligned} \|a^* - a^*e_\lambda\|^2 &= \|(a - e_\lambda a)(a^* - a^*e_\lambda)\| \\ &= \|(aa^* - aa^*e_\lambda) - e_\lambda(aa^* - aa^*e_\lambda)\| \\ &= \|(1 - e_\lambda)(aa^* - aa^*e_\lambda)\| \\ &\leq \|aa^* - \underbrace{aa^*}_{\in \mathfrak{B}} e_\lambda\| \\ &\rightarrow 0 \end{aligned}$$

So  $a^*e_\lambda \rightarrow a^*$ , and  $a^*e_\lambda \in \mathfrak{J}$  since  $e_\lambda \in \mathfrak{B} \subseteq \mathfrak{J}$ . So since  $\mathfrak{J}$  is closed we get  $a^* \in \mathfrak{J}$ . So  $\mathfrak{J} = \mathfrak{J}^*$ . □ Lemma 6.32

*Aside 6.33.* If  $0 \leq a \leq b$  then  $\|a\| \leq \|b\|$ . Indeed, we have  $\sigma(b) \subseteq [0, \|b\|]$  so  $b \leq \|b\|1$  and  $a \leq \|b\|1$ . So if  $r > \|b\|$  then  $r - a \geq (r - \|b\|)1$ . So  $\sigma(r - a) \subseteq [r - \|b\|, \infty)$ , and  $\sigma(a) \subseteq (-\infty, \|b\|) \cap \mathbb{R}^+ = [0, \|b\|]$ . So  $\|a\| = \text{spr}(a) \leq \|b\|$ .

There's probably an easier proof of the above; he came up with this on the spot when asked.

**Lemma 6.34.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a  $C^*$ -algebra; suppose  $x, a \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $x^*x \leq a$ . Then there is  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $x = ba^{\frac{1}{4}}$  and  $\|b\| \leq \|a\|^{\frac{1}{4}}$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $b_n = x(a + \frac{1}{n})^{-\frac{1}{2}} a^{\frac{1}{4}}$ . (Note that  $a \geq 0$  so  $a + \frac{1}{n} \geq \frac{1}{n}$  is invertible in  $\mathfrak{A}_+$ . Then

$$\left(a + \frac{1}{n}\right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} a^{\frac{1}{4}} = f(a)$$

where

$$f(x) = \frac{x^{\frac{1}{4}}}{\sqrt{x + \frac{1}{n}}} \in \mathcal{C}_0[0, \|a\|]$$

So  $f(a) \in \mathfrak{A}$  even when  $\mathfrak{A}$  is not unital.) Let

$$d_{nm} = \left(a + \frac{1}{n}\right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} - \left(a + \frac{1}{m}\right)^{-\frac{1}{2}}$$

for  $n, m \geq 1$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}
\|b_n - b_m\|^2 &= \|x d_{nm} a^{\frac{1}{4}}\|^2 \\
&= \|a^{\frac{1}{4}} d_{nm} x^* x d_{nm} a^{\frac{1}{4}}\| \\
&\leq \|a^{\frac{1}{4}} d_{nm} a d_{nm} a^{\frac{1}{4}}\| \\
&= \|d_{nm} a^{\frac{3}{4}}\|^2 \\
&= \left\| \left( a + \frac{1}{n} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} a^{\frac{3}{4}} - \left( a + \frac{1}{m} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} a^{\frac{3}{4}} \right\|^2 \\
&= \|f_n(a) - f_m(a)\|^2 \\
&\rightarrow 0
\end{aligned}$$

as  $n, m \rightarrow \infty$ , where

$$f_n(x) = \frac{x^{\frac{3}{4}}}{\sqrt{x + \frac{1}{n}}} \in \mathcal{C}_0[0, \|a\|]$$

So  $0 \leq f_n \leq f_{n+1} \leq x^{\frac{1}{4}}$ , and  $f_n \rightarrow x^{\frac{1}{4}}$  uniformly on  $[0, \|a\|]$ . Thus  $f_n(a) \rightarrow a^{\frac{1}{4}}$  in  $\mathfrak{A}$ , and  $(f_n(a))_n$  is a Cauchy sequence. So  $(b_n)_n$  is Cauchy, and there is a limit

$$b = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} b_n \in \mathfrak{A}$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned}
\|x - ba^{\frac{1}{4}}\|^2 &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|x - b_n a^{\frac{1}{4}}\|^2 \\
&= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left\| x - x \left( a + \frac{1}{n} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} a^{\frac{1}{2}} \right\|^2 \\
&= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left\| x \left( 1 - \left( a + \frac{1}{n} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} a^{\frac{1}{2}} \right)^2 \right\| \\
&= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left\| \left( 1 - \left( a + \frac{1}{n} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} a^{\frac{1}{2}} \right) x^* x \left( 1 - \left( a + \frac{1}{n} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} a^{\frac{1}{2}} \right) \right\| \\
&\leq \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left\| \left( 1 - \left( a + \frac{1}{n} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} a^{\frac{1}{2}} \right) a \left( 1 - \left( a + \frac{1}{n} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} a^{\frac{1}{2}} \right) \right\| \\
&= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} h_n(a) \\
&= 0
\end{aligned}$$

where

$$h_n(x) = x \left( 1 - \sqrt{\frac{x}{x + \frac{1}{n}}} \right)^2 \rightarrow 0$$

uniformly on  $[0, \|a\|]$ . So  $x = ba^{\frac{1}{4}}$ . Also

$$\begin{aligned}
\|b_n\|^2 &= \|b_n^* b_n\| \\
&= \left\| a^{\frac{1}{4}} \left( a + \frac{1}{n} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} x^* x \left( a + \frac{1}{n} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} a^{\frac{1}{4}} \right\| \\
&\leq \left\| a^{\frac{1}{4}} \left( a + \frac{1}{n} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} a \left( a + \frac{1}{n} \right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} a^{\frac{1}{4}} \right\| \\
&= g_n(a) \\
&\leq \|g_n\|_{[0, \|a\|]} \\
&\leq \|a^{\frac{1}{2}}\| \\
&= \|a\|^{\frac{1}{2}}
\end{aligned}$$

where

$$g_n(x) = \frac{x^{\frac{3}{2}}}{x + \frac{1}{n}} \xrightarrow{\leq} \sqrt{x}$$

uniformly on  $[0, \|a\|]$ . □ Lemma 6.34

**Definition 6.35.** A  $C^*$ -subalgebra  $\mathfrak{B} \subseteq \mathfrak{A}$  is *hereditary* if whenever  $b \in \mathfrak{B}$  with  $b \geq 0$  and  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $0 \leq a \leq b$  we must have  $a \in \mathfrak{B}$ .

**Corollary 6.36.** *Ideals are hereditary subalgebras of  $\mathfrak{A}$ . Indeed, if  $\mathfrak{J} \triangleleft \mathfrak{A}$  and  $x^*x \leq a \in \mathfrak{J}$  then  $x \in \mathfrak{J}$ .*

*Proof.* Write  $x = ba^{\frac{1}{4}}$  with  $a \in \mathfrak{J}$ ; so  $a^{\frac{1}{4}} \in \mathfrak{J}$  and  $x \in \mathfrak{J}$ . Then  $0 \leq b \leq a$  implies  $b^{\frac{1}{2}} \in \mathfrak{J}$ , and thus  $b \in \mathfrak{J}$ . So  $\mathfrak{J}$  is hereditary. □ Corollary 6.36

**Theorem 6.37.** *If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a  $C^*$ -algebra and  $\mathfrak{J} \trianglelefteq \mathfrak{A}$  then  $\mathfrak{A}/\mathfrak{J}$  is a  $C^*$ -algebra.*

*Proof.*  $\mathfrak{J} = \mathfrak{J}^*$ , so  $\mathfrak{A}/\mathfrak{J}$  is a  $*$ -algebra: if  $\dot{a} = a + \mathfrak{J}$  then  $(\dot{a})^* = \dot{a}^* = a^* + \mathfrak{J}$ . This is a Banach algebra with the quotient norm. Let  $\{e_\lambda\}$  be an approximate identity for  $\mathfrak{J}$ .

**Claim 6.38.**  $\|\dot{a}\| = \lim_\lambda \|a - ae_\lambda\|$ .

*Proof.*  $ae_\lambda \in \mathfrak{J}$ , so  $\|\dot{a}\| \leq \|a - ae_\lambda\|$ . For all  $\varepsilon > 0$  there is  $b \in \mathfrak{J}$  such that  $\|a - b\| < \|\dot{a}\| + \varepsilon$ . Then since  $0 \leq e_\lambda \leq 1$  we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\lim_\lambda \|a - ae_\lambda\| &\leq \lim_\lambda \|(a - b)(1 - e_\lambda)\| + \|b - be_\lambda\| \\
&\leq \lim_\lambda (\|\dot{a}\| + \varepsilon)(1) + \underbrace{\lim_\lambda \|b - be_\lambda\|}_{=0} \\
&= \|\dot{a}\| + \varepsilon
\end{aligned}$$

But  $\varepsilon > 0$  was arbitrary. So

$$\lim_\lambda \|a - ae_\lambda\| = \|\dot{a}\|$$

as claimed. □ Claim 6.38

Then

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\dot{a}^* \dot{a}\| &= \|(\dot{a}^* a)\| \\
&= \lim_\lambda \underbrace{\|a^* a - a^* ae_\lambda\|}_{a^* a(1 - e_\lambda)} \\
&\geq \lim_\lambda \|(1 - e_\lambda) a^* a (1 - e_\lambda)\| \\
&= \lim_\lambda \|a(1 - e_\lambda)\|^2 \\
&= \|\dot{a}\|^2
\end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\|\dot{a}\|^2 \leq \|(\dot{a})^* \dot{a}\| \leq \|(\dot{a})^*\| \|\dot{a}\| = \|\dot{a}\|^2$$

where for the last equality note that  $\mathfrak{J}$  is self-adjoint, so  $\text{dist}(a^*, \mathfrak{J}) = \text{dist}(a, \mathfrak{J})$ . Thus  $\|(\dot{a})^*\| = \|\dot{a}\|^2$ , and the C\*-identity holds. So  $\mathfrak{A}/\mathfrak{J}$  is a C\*-algebra.  $\square$  [Theorem 6.37](#)

**Theorem 6.39.** *Suppose  $\pi: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathfrak{B}$  is a non-zero \*-homomorphism between C\*-algebras. Then  $\|\pi\| = 1$ . So  $\mathfrak{J} = \ker(\pi)$  is a closed two-sided ideal. Let  $\tilde{\pi}$  be the induced map on the quotient; so the following diagram commutes:*

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathfrak{A} & \xrightarrow{q} & \mathfrak{A}/\mathfrak{J} \\ & \searrow \pi & \downarrow \tilde{\pi} \\ & & \mathfrak{B} \end{array}$$

Then  $\tilde{\pi}$  is an isometric \*-monomorphism (i.e. injective \*-homomorphism), and  $\pi(\mathfrak{A})$  is a C\*-subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{B}$ .

*Proof.* If  $a = a^*$  then  $\sigma_{\mathfrak{B}}(\pi(a)) \subseteq \sigma_{\mathfrak{A}}(a)$ : indeed, if  $\lambda \notin \sigma(a)$  then  $(a - \lambda)^{-1} \in \mathfrak{A}$ , and  $\pi((a - \lambda)^{-1}) = (\pi(a) - \lambda)^{-1}$ . (If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is not unital, define  $\pi_+: \mathfrak{A}_+ \rightarrow \mathfrak{B}_+$  by  $\pi_+(1) = 1$ ; now we can sensibly talk about spectra.) Then

$$\|\pi(a)\| = \text{spr}(\pi(a)) \leq \text{spr}(a) = \|a\|$$

For general  $a$  we have

$$\|\pi(a)\|^2 = \|\pi(a^*a)\| \leq \|a^*a\| = \|a\|^2$$

So  $\|\pi\| \leq 1$  and  $\pi$  is continuous. So  $\mathfrak{J}$  is closed, and  $\mathfrak{A}/\mathfrak{J}$  is a C\*-algebra; so  $\tilde{\pi}(\dot{a}) = \pi(a)$  is well-defined and injective.

**Claim 6.40.**  $\tilde{\pi}$  is isometric.

*Proof.* If not, then there is  $\dot{a} \in \mathfrak{A}/\mathfrak{J}$  such that

$$r = \|\tilde{\pi}(\dot{a})\|^2 = \|\tilde{\pi}((\dot{a})^* \dot{a})\| < s = \|\dot{a}\|^2 = \|(\dot{a})^* \dot{a}\|$$

so  $s \in \sigma((\dot{a})^* \dot{a})$ .

**TODO 39.** *How'd this happen?*

Let

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 \leq x \leq r \\ \frac{x-r}{s-r} & \text{if } r \leq x \leq s \end{cases}$$

Then

$$\|f((\dot{a})^* \dot{a})\| = \sup_{x \in \sigma((\dot{a})^* \dot{a})} |f(x)| = 1$$

so

$$\|\tilde{\pi}(f((\dot{a})^* \dot{a}))\| = \|f(\pi((\dot{a})^* \dot{a}))\| = \|0\| = 0$$

as  $\sigma((\dot{a})^* \dot{a}) \subseteq [0, 1]$ .

**TODO 40.** ?

So  $\tilde{\pi}$  is not injective, a contradiction. So  $\tilde{\pi}$  is isometric.

$\square$  [Claim 6.40](#)

So in particular  $\pi(\mathfrak{A}) = \tilde{\pi}(\mathfrak{A}/\mathfrak{J})$  is closed, and is thus a C\*-subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{B}$ .

$\square$  [Theorem 6.39](#)

**Corollary 6.41.** *If  $\mathfrak{J} \triangleleft \mathfrak{A}$  and  $\mathfrak{B}$  a C\*-subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{A}$  then  $\mathfrak{B} + \mathfrak{J}$  is a C\*-subalgebra, and  $\mathfrak{B}/\mathfrak{B} \cap \mathfrak{J} \cong \mathfrak{B} + \mathfrak{J}/\mathfrak{J}$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $q: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}/\mathfrak{J}$  be the quotient mapping; so  $q$  is a  $*$ -homomorphism. So  $q \upharpoonright \mathfrak{B}: \mathfrak{B} \rightarrow \mathfrak{A}/\mathfrak{J}$  is a  $*$ -homomorphism. Then using the above theorem there is an isometric  $*$ -homomorphism such that the following diagram commutes:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathfrak{B} & \xrightarrow{q \upharpoonright \mathfrak{B}} & \mathfrak{A}/\mathfrak{J} \\ \downarrow & \dashrightarrow & \\ \mathfrak{B}/\ker(q \upharpoonright \mathfrak{B}) & = & \mathfrak{B}/\mathfrak{B} \cap \mathfrak{J} \end{array}$$

So  $q(\mathfrak{B}) = \mathfrak{B} + \mathfrak{J}/\mathfrak{J}$  is closed; so  $\mathfrak{B} + \mathfrak{J} = q^{-1}(q(\mathfrak{B}))$  is a closed self-adjoint subalgebra, and is thus a  $C^*$ -algebra.  $\square$  **Corollary 6.41**

**Corollary 6.42.** *If  $a \in \mathfrak{A} \subseteq \mathfrak{B}$  with  $\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B}$  unital  $C^*$ -algebras then  $\sigma_{\mathfrak{A}}(a) = \sigma_{\mathfrak{B}}(a)$ . i.e.  $C^*$ -algebras are inverse-closed: if  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  and  $a^{-1} \in \mathfrak{B}$  then  $a^{-1} \in \mathfrak{A}$ .*

*Proof.* We know  $\sigma_{\mathfrak{B}}(a) \subseteq \sigma_{\mathfrak{A}}(a)$ ; it remains to show that if there is  $b \in \mathfrak{B}$  such that  $ab = ba = 1$  then  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$ .

**Case 1.** Suppose  $a = a^*$ . Then  $\mathfrak{C} = C^*(a, a^{-1})$  is abelian and contained in  $\mathfrak{B}$ . Then  $0 \notin \sigma_{\mathfrak{C}}(a)$ ; so there is  $f \in \mathfrak{C}([- \|a\|, \|a\|])$  such that

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} x^{-1} & \text{if } x \in \sigma_{\mathfrak{C}}(a) \\ 0 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

Then  $a^{-1} = f(a)$  in  $\mathfrak{C}$ . This also makes sense in  $C^*(a)$  since  $f$  is a limit of polynomials  $p_n$  with  $p_n(0) = 0$ . So  $f(a) \in C^*(a)$ ; so  $a$  is invertible in  $C^*(a) \subseteq \mathfrak{A}$ .

**Case 2.** For the general case, suppose  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  and  $a^{-1} \in \mathfrak{B}$ . Then  $(a^*a)^{-1} = a^{-1}(a^{-1})^*$  is invertible in  $\mathfrak{B}$ . But  $a^*a \geq 0$  so by the previous case we have  $(a^*a)^{-1} \in \mathfrak{A}$ . Then  $a^{-1} = (a^*a)^{-1}a^* \in \mathfrak{A}$ .  $\square$  **Corollary 6.42**

## 7 Concrete $C^*$ -algebras

**TODO 41.** *Section title?*

### 7.1 Review of weak and strong operator topologies

Suppose  $\mathcal{H}$  is a Hilbert space. We can endow  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  with the *weak operator topology* by declaring  $T_\alpha \xrightarrow{\text{WOT}} T$  if  $\langle T_\alpha x, y \rangle \rightarrow \langle Tx, y \rangle$  for all  $x, y \in \mathcal{H}$ ; this is the weakest topology such that  $T \mapsto \langle Tx, y \rangle$  is continuous for all  $x, y \in \mathcal{H}$ . The basic open neighbourhoods around 0 are given by

$$\mathcal{O}(0, x_1, \dots, x_n, y_1, \dots, y_n) = \{ T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}) : |\langle Tx_i, y_i \rangle| < 1 \text{ for } 1 \leq i \leq n \}$$

We can also endow  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  with the *strong operator topology* by declaring  $T_\alpha \xrightarrow{\text{SOT}} T$  if  $T_\alpha x \rightarrow Tx$  for all  $x \in \mathcal{H}$ ; this is the weakest topology such that  $T \mapsto Tx$  is continuous for all  $x \in \mathcal{H}$ . It is determined by seminorms  $p_x(T) = \|Tx\|$ ; or

$$p(T) = \left( \sum_{i=1}^n \|Tx_i\|^2 \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

for  $x_1, \dots, x_n \in \mathcal{H}$ . The basic open neighbourhoods around 0 are given by

$$\mathcal{O}(x_1, \dots, x_n) = \left\{ T : \sum_{i=1}^n \|Tx_i\|^2 < 1 \right\}$$

We also have the strong\* topology  $\text{SOT}^*$  given by  $T_\alpha \xrightarrow{\text{SOT}^*} T$  if and only if  $T_\alpha \xrightarrow{\text{SOT}} T$  and  $T_\alpha^* \xrightarrow{\text{SOT}} T^*$ . The basic open neighbourhoods around 0 are

$$\mathcal{O}(x_1, \dots, x_n) = \left\{ T : \sum_{i=1}^n \|Tx_i\|^2 < 1, \sum_{i=1}^n \|T^*x_i\| = 1 \right\}$$

**TODO 42.** I think the second sum should be norms squared? Also in the next proof

*Example 7.1.* If  $S$  is the unilateral shift then  $S^n \xrightarrow{\text{WOT}} 0$  and  $(S^*)^n \xrightarrow{\text{SOT}} 0$  but  $S^n \not\xrightarrow{\text{SOT}} 0$  since the  $S^n$  are isometries, so  $\|S^n x\| = 1 \not\rightarrow 0$ .

**Lemma 7.2.** Suppose  $\varphi: \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is linear. Then the following are equivalent:

1. There exist  $x_1, \dots, x_n, y_1, \dots, y_n \in \mathcal{H}$  such that

$$\varphi(T) = \sum_{i=1}^n \langle Tx_i, y_i \rangle$$

2.  $\varphi$  is WOT-continuous.

3.  $\varphi$  is SOT-continuous.

4.  $\varphi$  is SOT\*-continuous.

*Proof.*

(1)  $\implies$  (2) Easy.

(2)  $\implies$  (3) Easy.

(3)  $\implies$  (4) Easy.

(4)  $\implies$  (1) We have  $\varphi^{-1}(\mathbb{D})$  is a SOT\*-open neighbourhood of 0. So there is  $x_1, \dots, x_n \in \mathcal{H}$  such that

$$\varphi^{-1}(\mathbb{D}) \supseteq \left\{ T : \sum \|Tx_i\|^2 < 1, \sum \|T^*x_i\| < 1 \right\} \supseteq \{ T : Tx_i = 0, T^*x_i = 0 \} \subseteq \ker(\varphi)$$

Then the following diagram commutes:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}) & \xrightarrow{\varphi} & \mathbb{C} \\ & \searrow \rho & \nearrow \psi \\ & \mathcal{H}^{(n)} \oplus (\mathcal{H}^*)^{(n)} & \end{array}$$

where  $T \mapsto (Tx_1, \dots, Tx_n, T^*x_1, \dots, T^*x_n) \mapsto \varphi(T)$  and the latter map is continuous. We extend the map  $\rho: \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  to  $\psi$  on  $\mathcal{H}^{(n)} \oplus (\mathcal{H}^*)^{(n)}$  by Hahn-Bnach. Then there are  $w_i \in \mathcal{H}^*, z_i \in \mathcal{H}$  such that

$$\psi(u_1, \dots, u_n, v_1, \dots, v_n) = \sum \langle u_i, w_i \rangle + \sum \langle v_i, z_i \rangle$$

Then

$$\varphi(T) = \sum_{i=1}^n \langle Tx_i, w_i \rangle + \sum_{i=1}^n \langle z_i, T^*x_i \rangle = \sum_{i=1}^n \langle Tz_i, x_i \rangle$$

as desired.

Improved version:

**TODO 43.** Delete the first version?

Note that  $\varphi^{-1}(\mathbb{D})$  is a basic SOT\*-open neighbourhood of 0 and

$$\varphi^{-1}(\mathbb{D}) \supseteq \left\{ T : \sum_{i=1}^n \|Tx_i\|^2 < 1 \text{ and } \sum_{j=1}^m \|T^*y_j\|^2 < 1 \right\} \supseteq \{ T : Tx_i = 0 = T^*y_j, 1 \leq i \leq n, 1 \leq j \leq m \}$$



and this last is a closed subspace. Then we want  $\psi: \mathcal{H}^{(n)} \oplus (\mathcal{H}^*)^{(m)} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that the following diagram commutes:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}) & \xrightarrow{\varphi} & \mathbb{C} \\ & \searrow \rho & \nearrow \psi \\ & & \mathcal{H}^{(n)} \oplus (\mathcal{H}^*)^{(m)} \end{array}$$

where  $\rho(T) = (Tx_1, \dots, Tx_n, T^*y_1, \dots, T^*y_m)$ . Then  $T^*y_j$  represents the linear functional in  $\mathcal{H}$  given by  $x \mapsto \langle x, T^*y_j \rangle = \langle Tx, y_j \rangle$ ; the map  $T \mapsto T^*y_j \in \mathcal{H}^*$  is linear.

Define  $\psi((Tx_1, \dots, Tx_n, T^*y_1, \dots, T^*y_m)) = \varphi(T)$ . Then  $\ker(\rho) \subseteq \ker(\varphi)$ , so  $\psi$  is well-defined. If

$$\begin{aligned} \sum \|Tx_i\|^2 &< 1 \\ \sum \|T^*y_j\|^2 &< 1 \end{aligned}$$

then  $\psi((Tx_1, \dots, Tx_n, T^*y_1, \dots, T^*y_m)) \in \mathbb{D}$ , so  $|\psi((Tx_1, \dots, Tx_n, T^*y_1, \dots, T^*y_m))| < 1$ . So  $\|\psi\| \leq 1$ . We can thus by Hahn-Banach extend to a linear functional on  $\mathcal{H}^{(n)} \oplus (\mathcal{H}^*)^{(m)}$  of norm  $\leq 1$ . But  $(\mathcal{H}^{(n)} \oplus (\mathcal{H}^*)^{(m)})^* = (\mathcal{H}^*)^{(n)} \oplus \mathcal{H}^{(m)}$ ; so there are  $u_1, \dots, u_n \in \mathcal{H}^*$  and  $v_1, \dots, v_m \in \mathcal{H}$  such that

$$\psi((x_1, \dots, x_n, y_1, \dots, y_m)) = \sum_{i=1}^n \langle x_i, u_i \rangle + \sum_{j=1}^m \langle v_j, y_j \rangle$$

Then

$$\varphi(T) = \psi((Tx_1, \dots, Tx_n, T^*y_1, \dots, T^*y_m)) = \sum \langle Tx_i, u_i \rangle + \sum \langle v_j, T^*y_j \rangle = \sum \langle Tx_i, u_i \rangle + \sum \langle Tv_j, y_j \rangle$$

as desired. □ Lemma 7.2

**Corollary 7.3.**  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  with topologies WOT, SOT, and SOT\* have the same closed convex sets.

*Proof.* They have the same continuous functionals, and thus the same closed half spaces  $H = \{T : \operatorname{Re}(\varphi(T)) \leq r\}$ . By the geometric Hahn-Banach theorem, every closed convex set in a locally convex topological vector space is the intersection of the closed half spaces containing it. □ Corollary 7.3

**Definition 7.4.** A von Neumann algebra is a unital C\*-subalgebra of  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  which is WOT-closed.

**Definition 7.5.** If  $\mathcal{S} \subseteq \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ , we define the commutant of  $\mathcal{S}$  to be  $\mathcal{S}' = \{T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}) : ST = TS \text{ for all } S \in \mathcal{S}\}$ .

*Remark 7.6.*  $\mathcal{S}'$  is always a WOT-closed unital algebra. Indeed,  $\mathcal{S}$  is clearly a subspace. It is closed under multiplication, as if  $T_1, T_2 \in \mathcal{S}'$  then  $T_1T_2S = T_1ST_2 = ST_1T_2$ . If  $T_\alpha \in \mathcal{S}'$  with  $T_\alpha \xrightarrow{\text{WOT}} T$  then

$$ST = \lim_{\alpha} ST_\alpha = \lim_{\alpha} T_\alpha S = TS$$

and so  $\mathcal{S}'$  is WOT-closed. If  $\mathcal{S} = \mathcal{S}^*$  then  $\mathcal{S}'$  is self-adjoint, and is thus a von Neumann algebra.

**Theorem 7.7** (Double commutant theorem). *If  $\mathfrak{A} \subseteq \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  is a C\*-algebra which is non-degenerate (i.e.  $\overline{\mathfrak{A}\mathcal{H}} = \mathcal{H}$ ) then  $\overline{\mathfrak{A}}^{\text{SOT}} = \overline{\mathfrak{A}}^{\text{WOT}} = \mathfrak{A}''$  (where  $\mathfrak{A}'' = (\mathfrak{A}')'$ ).*

*Proof.* We know  $\overline{\mathfrak{A}}^{\text{SOT}} = \overline{\mathfrak{A}}^{\text{WOT}}$  by previous corollary. We know  $\overline{\mathfrak{A}}^{\text{SOT}} \subseteq \mathfrak{A}''$  since  $\mathfrak{A} \subseteq \mathfrak{A}''$  and  $\mathfrak{A}''$  is WOT-closed.

Suppose  $T \in \mathfrak{A}''$  and  $x_1, \dots, x_n \in \mathcal{H}$ ; we wish to find  $A \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that

$$A \in \left\{ B \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}) : \sum_{i=1}^n \|(T - B)x_i\|^2 < 1 \right\}$$

where this last is a SOT neighbourhood of  $T$ .

**Case 1.** Suppose  $n = 1$ . Then  $M = \overline{\mathfrak{A}x_1}$  is a closed subspace of  $\mathcal{H}$ , and  $\mathfrak{A}M = \overline{\mathfrak{A}\overline{\mathfrak{A}x_1}} = \overline{\mathfrak{A}^2x_1} \subseteq M$ . Let  $P$  be the orthogonal projection onto  $M$ . Then if  $A \in \mathfrak{A}$  we have  $AP = PAP$ ; so for  $A \in \mathfrak{A}$  we have  $PA^* = PA^*P$ ; so  $PA = PAP = AP$  for all  $A \in \mathfrak{A}$ , and  $P \in \mathfrak{A}'$ . So  $TP = PT$  and  $Tx_1 = TPx_1 = PTx_1 \in M$ . So there is  $A \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $\|Tx_1 - Ax_1\| < 1$  (or  $< \varepsilon$  for any  $\varepsilon > 0$ ).

*Aside 7.8.* Why is  $x_1 \in M$ ? Let  $(e_\lambda)_\lambda$  be an approximate identity for  $\mathfrak{A}$ . Since  $\overline{\mathfrak{A}\mathcal{H}} = \mathcal{H}$  there is  $x \in \mathcal{H}$  and  $A \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $Ax \approx x_1$ ; then

$$\underbrace{e_\lambda x_1}_{\in \mathfrak{A}x_1} \approx e_\lambda Ax \rightarrow Ax$$

**Case 2.** Suppose  $n > 1$ . Let  $\mathcal{H}^{(n)} = \mathcal{H}_1 \oplus \mathcal{H}_2 \oplus \cdots \oplus \mathcal{H}_n$ . Let

$$\mathfrak{A}^{(n)} = \left\{ A^{(n)} = \begin{pmatrix} A & & 0 \\ & \ddots & \\ 0 & & A \end{pmatrix} \in \mathcal{M}_n(\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})) \cong \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}^{(n)}) \right\}$$

Suppose  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}^{(n)})$  and let  $P_j$  be the orthogonal projection onto  $\mathcal{H}_j = 0 \oplus \cdots \oplus \mathcal{H} \oplus 0 \oplus \cdots \oplus 0$  with  $\mathcal{H}$  in the  $j^{\text{th}}$  spot. We let  $T_{ij} = P_i T P_j \upharpoonright \mathcal{H}_j \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ ; then

$$T = \left( \sum P_i \right) T \left( \sum P_j \right) = \sum_{i,j} T_{ij}$$

**Claim 7.9.**  $(\mathfrak{A}^{(n)})' = \mathcal{M}_n(\mathfrak{A}')$ .

*Proof.* Suppose  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}^{(n)})$  commutes with  $\mathfrak{A}^{(n)}$ . Then if  $T = (T_{ij})_{ij}$  and

$$A^{(n)} = \begin{pmatrix} A & & 0 \\ & \ddots & \\ 0 & & A \end{pmatrix}$$

we have  $TA^{(n)} = (T_{ij}A)_{ij} = (AT_{ij})_{ij} = A^{(n)}T$ . So  $T \in (\mathfrak{A}^{(n)})'$  if and only if  $T_{ij} \in \mathfrak{A}'$  for all  $i, j$ , which occurs if and only if  $T \in \mathcal{M}_n(\mathfrak{A}')$ .  $\square$  [Claim 7.9](#)

**Claim 7.10.**  $\mathcal{M}_n(\mathfrak{A}')' = (\mathfrak{A}'')^{(n)}$ .

*Proof.* Suppose  $A = (A_{ij})_{ij} \in \mathcal{M}_n(\mathfrak{A}')'$ . Let  $E_{ij} \in \mathcal{M}_n(\mathfrak{A}')$  have an  $I$  in the  $(i, j)$  position and a zero elsewhere. Then

$$E_{ii}A = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & & & \\ A_{i1} & A_{i2} & \cdots & A_{in} \\ & 0 & & \end{pmatrix} = AE_{ii} = \begin{pmatrix} A_{i1} \\ A_{i2} \\ \vdots \\ 0 \\ A_{in} \end{pmatrix}$$

So  $A_{ij} = 0$  if  $i \neq j$ . Doing a similar trick with  $E_{ij}$  we conclude that  $A_{ii} = A_{jj}$  if  $i \neq j$ . So  $A = A^{(n)}$  for some  $A \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ .

Note

$$\begin{pmatrix} T & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \\ & \ddots \end{pmatrix} \in \mathcal{M}_n(\mathfrak{A}')$$

if  $T \in \mathfrak{A}'$ . Then  $A^{(n)}T = TA^{(n)}$ , so examining top-left entries we get  $AT = TA$ .  $\square$  [Claim 7.10](#)

Suppose  $T \in \mathfrak{A}''$  and  $x_1, \dots, x_n \in \mathcal{H}$ . We have a SOT neighbourhood of  $T$  given by

$$\left\{ B \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}) : \sum \| (T - B)x_i \|^2 < 1 \right\}$$

Let

$$x = \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \vdots \\ x_n \end{pmatrix} \in \mathcal{H}^{(n)}$$

Let  $M = \overline{\mathfrak{A}^{(n)}x}$  and  $P$  be the orthogonal projection to  $M$ . Then  $PA^{(n)} = A^{(n)}P$  for all  $A \in \mathfrak{A}$ ; so  $P \in (\mathfrak{A}^{(n)})' = \mathcal{M}_n(\mathfrak{A}')$ . But  $T^{(n)} \in (\mathfrak{A}''^{(n)}) = \mathcal{M}(\mathfrak{A}')'$ ; so  $T^{(n)}P = PT^{(n)}$ . So

$$T^{(n)}x = \begin{pmatrix} Tx_1 \\ \vdots \\ Tx_n \end{pmatrix} = T^{(n)}Px = PT^{(n)}x \in M = \overline{\mathfrak{A}^{(n)}x}$$

So there is  $A \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that

$$1 > \|T^{(n)}x - A^{(n)}x\|^2 = \left\| \begin{pmatrix} Tx_1 - Ax_1 \\ \vdots \\ Tx_n - Ax_n \end{pmatrix} \right\|^2 = \sum_{i=1}^n \|(T - A)x_i\|^2$$

as desired. □ [Theorem 7.7](#)

**Lemma 7.11.** *Let  $f(x) = \frac{2t}{1+t^2}$ . If  $A_\alpha = A_\alpha^*$  and  $A_\alpha \xrightarrow{\text{SOT}} S$  then  $f(A_\alpha) \xrightarrow{\text{SOT}} f(S)$ .*

*Proof.* Note  $f$  maps  $[-1, 1]$  injectively onto itself, and  $f(\mathbb{R}) \subseteq [-1, 1]$ .

Suppose  $x \in \mathcal{H}$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} f(A_\alpha)x - f(S)x &= (2(I + A_\alpha^2)^{-1}A_\alpha - 2S(1 + S^2)^{-1})x \\ &= 2(1 + A_\alpha^2)^{-1}(A_\alpha - S)\underbrace{((I + S^2)^{-1}x)}_u + 2\underbrace{(1 + A_\alpha^2)^{-1}A_\alpha(S - A_\alpha)}_{f(A_\alpha)}\underbrace{S(I + S^2)^{-1}x}_v \\ &= 2(1 + A_\alpha^2)^{-1}(A_\alpha - S)u + f(A_\alpha)(S - A_\alpha)v \end{aligned}$$

Now,  $A_\alpha - S)u \rightarrow 0$ , and since

$$\|2(1 + A_\alpha^2)^{-1}\| \leq \left\| \frac{2}{1 + x^2} \right\|_{\mathbb{R}} = 2$$

we get  $2(1 + A_\alpha^2)^{-1}(A_\alpha - S)u \rightarrow 0$ , and hence  $(S - A_\alpha)v \rightarrow 0$ . Then since  $\|f(A_\alpha)\| \leq \|f\|_\infty = 1$  we have  $f(A_\alpha)(S - A_\alpha)v \rightarrow 0$ . □ [Lemma 7.11](#)

**Theorem 7.12** (Kaplansky's density theorem). *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a non-degenerate  $C^*$ -subalgebra of  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ . Then  $\overline{b_1(\mathfrak{A}_{\text{sa}})}^{\text{SOT}} = \overline{b_1(\mathfrak{A}_{\text{sa}}'')}^{\|\cdot\|}$  and  $\overline{b_1(\mathfrak{A})}^{\text{SOT}} = \overline{b_1(\mathfrak{A}'')}^{\|\cdot\|}$ .*

*Proof.* Suppose  $S \in \overline{b_1(\mathfrak{A}_{\text{sa}}'')}$ . Let  $T = g(S)$  (where  $g$  is the inverse function of  $f \upharpoonright [-1, 1]: [-1, 1] \rightarrow [-1, 1]$ ). Then  $T = T^* \in \overline{b_1(\mathfrak{A}_{\text{sa}}'')}$ . By the double commutant theorem there are  $A_\alpha \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $A_\alpha \xrightarrow{\text{WOT}} T$ , and thus  $A_\alpha^* \xrightarrow{\text{WOT}} T^* = T$ . So  $\frac{A_\alpha + A_\alpha^*}{2} \xrightarrow{\text{WOT}} T$ . So  $T \in \overline{\mathfrak{A}_{\text{sa}}}^{\text{WOT}} = \overline{\mathfrak{A}_{\text{sa}}}^{\text{SOT}}$ . So there is  $A_\alpha = A_\alpha^* \in \mathfrak{A}_{\text{sa}}$  such that  $A_\alpha \xrightarrow{\text{SOT}} T$ . Thus by lemma we have  $f(A_\alpha) \xrightarrow{\text{SOT}} f(T) = f(g(S)) = S$ ; also  $\|f(A_\alpha)\| \leq \|f\|_{\mathbb{R}} = 1$ .

If  $T \in \overline{b_1(\mathfrak{A}'')}$  then

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & T \\ T^* & 0 \end{pmatrix} \in \overline{b_1(\mathcal{M}_2(\mathfrak{A}''))} = \mathcal{M}_2(\mathfrak{A})''$$

So there is

$$A_\alpha = \begin{pmatrix} A_{\alpha,11} & A_{\alpha,12} \\ A_{\alpha,21} & A_{\alpha,22} \end{pmatrix} \in b_1(\mathcal{M}_2(\mathfrak{A}))_{\text{sa}}$$

Thus

$$A_\alpha \xrightarrow{\text{SOT}} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & T \\ T^* & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

So  $\|A_{\alpha,12}\| \leq \|A_\alpha\| \leq 1$ , and  $A_{\alpha,12} \xrightarrow{\text{SOT}} T$ .

□ [Theorem 7.12](#)

**Definition 7.13.** We say  $U \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  is a *partial isometry* if  $U \upharpoonright (\ker(U))^\perp$  is isometric.

**Proposition 7.14.** Suppose  $U \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ . Then the following are equivalent:

1.  $U$  is a partial isometry.
2.  $U^*U$  and  $UU^*$  are projections.

**TODO 44.** or?

3.  $U = UU^*U$ .

*Proof.*

(1)  $\implies$  (2) Suppose  $U$  is a partial isometry. Then  $\mathcal{H} = (\ker(U)) \oplus (\ker(U))^\perp$ . Then  $U \upharpoonright (\ker(U))^\perp$  is an isometry onto  $\text{Ran}(U)$  (closed  $U\mathcal{H} = U(\ker(U))^\perp$ ).

**TODO 45.** words

But  $\ker(U^*) = (\text{Ran}(U))^\perp$ , and  $U^* \upharpoonright \text{Ran}(U)$  is an isometry onto  $(\ker(U))^\perp$  such that  $U^*U = P_{\ker(U)}^\perp$ . Likewise  $UU^*$  is the projection onto  $P_{\ker(U^*)}^\perp = P_{\text{Ran}(U)}$  (since  $U^*$  is also a partial isometry).

(2)  $\implies$  (1)  $U^*U$  a projection means that  $U \upharpoonright (\ker(U))^\perp = S \in \mathcal{B}((\ker(U))^\perp, \mathcal{H})$  and  $S^*S = I_{(\ker(U))^\perp}$ . So  $S$  is an isometry. So  $U \upharpoonright (\ker(U))^\perp$  is an isometry; so  $U$  is a partial isomorphism.

(2)  $\implies$  (3)  $U = UP_{\ker(U)}^\perp = UU^*U$ .

(3)  $\implies$  (2)  $U^*U = U^*(UU^*U) = (U^*U)^2$  so  $U^*U$  is a projection. Similarly  $UU^*$  is a projection.

□ [Proposition 7.14](#)

**Theorem 7.15** (Polar decomposition). Suppose  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ . Then  $|T| = (T^*T)^{\frac{1}{2}} \in C^*(T)$  and there is a partial isometry  $U \in W^*(T)$  (the von Neumann algebra generated by  $T$ , which is  $C^*(T)''$ ) such that  $T = U|T|$ .

*Proof.* We have  $T^*T \in C^*(T)$  and  $T^*T \geq 0$ , so if  $f(x) = x^{\frac{1}{2}} \in \mathcal{C}[0, \|T\|^2]$  then  $|T| = f(T^*T) \in C^*(T)$ .

If  $x \in \mathcal{H}$  then

$$\||T|x\|^2 = \langle |T|x, |T|x \rangle = \langle |T|^2x, x \rangle = \langle T^*Tx, x \rangle = \langle Tx, Tx \rangle = \|Tx\|^2$$

so  $\||T|x\| = \|Tx\|$  for all  $x \in \mathcal{H}$ . Define  $U \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  as follows. If  $x \in \ker(T) = \ker(|T|)$  we set  $Ux = 0$ . If  $x \in \text{Ran}(|T|)$ , say  $x = |T|y$  define  $Ux = Ty$ ; so  $\|Ux\| = \|Ty\| = \||T|y\| = \|x\|$ . So  $U$  is isometric on  $\text{Ran}(|T|)$ . By continuity, we extend  $U$  to an isometry on  $\overline{\text{Ran}(|T|)}$ ; but  $\overline{\text{Ran}(|T|)} = (\ker(|T|))^\perp$ . So  $U$  is a partial isometry and  $U\overline{\text{Ran}(|T|)} = \overline{\text{Ran}(T)}$ .

If  $x \in \ker(T)$  then  $U|T|x = 0 = Tx$ . If  $x = |T|y \in \text{Ran}(|T|)$  then  $U|T|y = Ty$  (by definition); this extends by continuity to  $\text{Ran}(|T|)^\perp$ .

**TODO 46.**  $\overline{\text{Ran}(|T|)} \neq \ker(|T|)^\perp$ ?

To show that  $U \in W^*(T) = C^*(T)''$  it suffices to show that  $UX = XU$  for  $X \in C^*(T)'$ . So Suppose  $X \in C^*(T)'$ .

Note that  $X \ker(T) \subseteq \ker(T)$ ; indeed, if  $Tx = 0$  then  $T(Xx) = X(Tx) = 0$ . So  $Ux = 0$ , so  $XUx = 0$  and  $U(Xx) = 0$ . So  $XU = UX$  on  $\ker(U) = \ker(T)$ . Suppose  $x = |T|y \in \text{Ran}(|T|)$ . Then

$$UXx = UX|T|y = U|T|Xy = TXy = XTy = XU|T|y = XUx$$

So  $UX - XU = 0$  in  $\ker(U) \oplus (\ker(U))^\perp = \mathcal{H}$ . So  $UX = XU$ . So  $U \in C^*(T)'' = W^*(T)$ . □ [Theorem 7.15](#)

*Remark 7.16.*

1. If  $T$  is invertible then  $U = T|T|^{-1} \in C^*(T)$ .
2. If  $f \in C_0((0, \|T\|])$  then  $Uf(|T|) \in C^*(T)$ . (See assignment 3.)

## 7.2 Projections in von Neumann algebras

**Lemma 7.17.** *Suppose  $(A_\lambda)_{\lambda \in \Lambda}$  is an increasing net of self-adjoint operators in  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  bounded above by  $M$ . Then in SOT we have a limit  $A = \lim_\lambda A_\lambda$  and  $A$  is the least upper bound of the  $A_\lambda$ .*

*Proof.* For  $x \in \mathcal{H}$  we have  $\langle A_\lambda x, x \rangle \leq M\|x\|^2$ ; so  $\langle A_\lambda x, x \rangle$  is an increasing net of real numbers that is bounded above. So

$$\Omega(x) = \lim_\lambda \langle A_\lambda x, x \rangle$$

exists. Define

$$\begin{aligned} \langle Ax, y \rangle &= \frac{1}{4}(\Omega(x+y) - \Omega(x-y) + i\Omega(x+iy) - i\Omega(x-iy)) \\ &= \lim_\lambda \frac{1}{4}(\langle A_\lambda(x+y), x+y \rangle - \langle A_\lambda(x-y), x-y \rangle + i\langle A_\lambda(x+iy), x+iy \rangle - i\langle A_\lambda(x-iy), x-iy \rangle) \\ &= \lim_\lambda \langle A_\lambda x, y \rangle \end{aligned}$$

So if  $A$  is the WOT limit of the  $A_\lambda$  then  $A \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ .

If  $B \geq A_\lambda$  for all  $\lambda$  then

$$\langle Bx, x \rangle \geq \sup_\lambda \langle A_\lambda x, x \rangle = \lim_\lambda \langle A_\lambda x, x \rangle = \langle Ax, x \rangle$$

So  $\langle (B-A)x, x \rangle \geq 0$  for all  $x$ ; so  $B \geq A$ . Thus  $A$  is the least upper bound of the  $A_\lambda$ .

If  $B \geq 0$  then  $[x, y] = \langle Bx, y \rangle$  is a sesquilinear form, and thus satisfies the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality; i.e.  $[x, y] \leq [x, x]^{\frac{1}{2}}[y, y]^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . So

$$\|Bx\|^2 = \langle Bx, Bx \rangle = [x, Bx] \leq [x, x]^{\frac{1}{2}}[Bx, Bx]^{\frac{1}{2}} = \langle Bx, x \rangle^{\frac{1}{2}} \langle B^3 x, x \rangle^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

Since  $A - A_\lambda \geq 0$  we have  $\langle (A - A_\lambda)x, x \rangle \rightarrow 0$ . Fix  $\lambda_0$ . For  $\lambda \geq \lambda_0$  we have  $A - A_\lambda \leq A - A_{\lambda_0}$ ; so  $\|A - A_\lambda\| \leq \|A - A_{\lambda_0}\|$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \|(A - A_\lambda)x\|^2 &\leq \langle (A - A_\lambda)x, x \rangle^{\frac{1}{2}} \langle (A - A_\lambda)^3 x, x \rangle^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\leq \langle (A - A_\lambda)x, x \rangle^{\frac{1}{2}} \|A - A_\lambda\|^{\frac{3}{2}} \|x\| \\ &\leq \underbrace{\langle (A - A_\lambda)x, x \rangle^{\frac{1}{2}}}_{\rightarrow 0} \underbrace{\|A - A_{\lambda_0}\|^{\frac{3}{2}} \|x\|}_{\text{constant}} \end{aligned}$$

so  $A_\lambda x \rightarrow Ax$  for all  $x$ . So  $A_\lambda \xrightarrow{\text{SOT}} A$ . □ [Lemma 7.17](#)

**Corollary 7.18.** *If  $(P_\lambda)_\lambda$  is an increasing net of projections then the SOT-limit  $P$  of  $P_\lambda$  is the projection onto*

$$\overline{\bigcup_{\lambda \in \Lambda} \text{Ran}(P_\lambda)}$$

*Proof.*  $P_\lambda \leq I$ , so we have a bounded, increasing net. So the SOT-limit  $P$  of  $P_\lambda$  exists. Let  $M_\lambda = \text{Ran}(P_\lambda)$  and

$$M = \overline{\bigcup_{\lambda \in \Lambda} M_\lambda}$$

If  $x \perp M$  then  $P_\lambda x = 0$  for all  $\lambda$ ; so  $Px = 0$ . If  $x \in M_{\lambda_0}$  then  $x = P_\lambda x$  for all  $\lambda \geq \lambda_0$ ; so  $Px = x$ . Thus  $Px = x$  for all

$$x \in \bigcup_{\lambda \in \Lambda} M_\lambda$$

so by continuity of  $P$  we get  $Px = x$  for all  $x \in M$ . So  $P = P_M$ . □ [Corollary 7.18](#)

Suppose  $A = A^* \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ ; translate and scale  $A$  so that  $\sigma(A) \subseteq [0, 1]$ . We want projections in  $W^*(A)$ . Suppose  $\mathcal{O} \subseteq [0, 1]$  is open; consider  $\{f(A) : f \in \mathcal{C}[0, 1], 0 \leq f \leq \chi_{\mathcal{O}}\} \subseteq C^*(A)$ . This is a directed set, since if  $f, g \leq \chi_{\mathcal{O}}$  in  $\mathcal{C}[0, 1]$  then  $f \vee g \in \mathcal{C}[0, 1]$  with  $f, g \leq f \vee g \leq \chi_{\mathcal{O}}$ . So  $f(A), g(A) \leq (f \vee g)(A) \in C^*(A) \cong \mathcal{C}(\sigma(A))$ . By lemma (since all are bounded by  $I$ ) we get

$$P_{\mathcal{O}} = \sup\{f(A) : f \in \mathcal{C}[0, 1], 0 \leq f \leq \chi_{\mathcal{O}}\}$$

exists as a SOT-limit, and is thus in  $W^*(A)$ .

**Claim 7.19.**  $P_{\mathcal{O}} = P_{\mathcal{O}}^2$ .

*Proof.* Note  $P_{\mathcal{O}} \leq I$ . If  $f \in \mathcal{C}[0, 1]$  with  $0 \leq f \leq \chi_{\mathcal{O}}$  then  $0 \leq f^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq \chi_{\mathcal{O}}$ .

Note by the double commutant theorem that since  $P_{\mathcal{O}} \in W^*(A)$  we get  $P_{\mathcal{O}}$  commutes with  $C^*(A)$  (since  $C^*(A)$  is abelian). But  $P_{\mathcal{O}} \geq f^{\frac{1}{2}}(A)$ ; so since they commute we have  $P_{\mathcal{O}}^2 \geq f(A)$ ,

**TODO 47.** ?

so  $P_{\mathcal{O}}^2 \geq P_{\mathcal{O}}$ . But  $0 \leq P_{\mathcal{O}} \leq I$ ; so  $P_{\mathcal{O}}^2 \leq P_{\mathcal{O}} \leq P_{\mathcal{O}}^2$ . So  $P_{\mathcal{O}} = P_{\mathcal{O}}^2$  is a projection. □ [Claim 7.19](#)

Suppose  $n \geq 1$ ; divide  $[0, 1]$  into  $2^n$  equal segments. Let  $P_{j,n} = P_{(j2^{-n}, 2)}$ ; let

$$A_n = 2^{-n} \sum_{j=1}^{2^n} P_{j,n} \in W^*(A) = \sup \left\{ f(A) : f \in \mathcal{C}[0, 1], f \leq 2^{-n} \sum_{j=1}^{2^n} \chi_{(j2^{-n}, 2)} \right\} \leq A$$

Then  $A_n \geq A - 2^{-n}I$ , so  $A = \lim_n A_n$  in norm.

**Corollary 7.20.**  $A \in \overline{\text{Conv}(\text{Proj}(W^*(A)))}^{\|\cdot\|}$ . Thus if  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a von Neumann algebra then  $\overline{\text{Conv}(\text{Proj}(\mathfrak{A}))}^{\|\cdot\|} = b_1(\mathfrak{A}_{\geq 0})$ .

*Proof.* We showed the first part above. For the second, note that if  $A \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $0 \leq A \leq I$  then  $A \in \overline{\text{Conv}(\text{Proj}(W^*(A)))}^{\|\cdot\|} \subseteq \overline{\text{Conv}(\text{Proj}(\mathfrak{A}))}^{\|\cdot\|}$ . □ [Corollary 7.20](#)

Note that the projections are the extreme points of  $b_1(\mathfrak{A}_+)$ , and the symmetries are the extreme points of  $b_1(\mathfrak{A}_{\text{sa}})$ .

**Corollary 7.21.**  $\text{Conv}(\text{Sym}(\mathfrak{A})) = b_1(\mathfrak{A}_{\text{sa}})$ .

(The symmetries are self-adjoint unitaries, and we have for  $P - P^\perp = 2P - I$ ,  $P$  projections that  $A \mapsto 2A - I$  maps  $b_1(\mathfrak{A}_+)$  bijectively to  $b_1(\mathfrak{A}_{\text{sa}})$ .)

## 8 Representations of C\*-algebras

**Definition 8.1.** A representation  $\pi$  of a C\*-algebra  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a \*-homomorphism to  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ . It is *non-degenerate* if  $\overline{\pi\mathcal{H}} = \mathcal{H}$ . We say  $\pi$  is *topologically irreducible* if  $\pi(\mathfrak{A})$  has no closed invariant subspaces; we say  $\pi$  is *algebraically irreducible* if  $\pi(\mathfrak{A})$  has no proper submodules (i.e. if  $x \neq 0$  then  $\pi(\mathfrak{A})x = \mathcal{H}$ ).

**Lemma 8.2.**  $\pi$  is topologically irreducible if and only if  $\pi(\mathfrak{A})' = \mathbb{C}I$ .

*Proof.*

( $\Leftarrow$ ) Suppose  $M$  is a closed subspace with  $\pi(\mathfrak{A})M = M$ ; so  $\mathcal{H} = M \oplus M^\perp$  with

$$\pi(\mathfrak{A}) \subseteq \begin{pmatrix} * & * \\ 0 & * \end{pmatrix}$$

But  $\pi(\mathfrak{A}) = \pi(\mathfrak{A})^*$ ; so

$$\pi(\mathfrak{A}) \subseteq \begin{pmatrix} * & 0 \\ 0 & * \end{pmatrix} = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} I & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \right\}' = \{P_M\}'$$

So  $P_M \in \pi(\mathfrak{A})'$ .

( $\implies$ ) Suppose  $\pi(\mathfrak{A})' \neq \mathbb{C}I$ ; then there is a projection  $P = P^2$  with  $P \notin \{0, I\}$  and  $P \in \pi(\mathfrak{A})'$ . Then  $M = \text{Ran}(P)$  is invariant, and  $\pi$  is not topologically irreducible.  $\square$  [Lemma 8.2](#)

**Lemma 8.3.** *Suppose  $\pi$  is a topologically irreducible representation of  $\mathfrak{A}$ . Suppose  $M$  is a subspace with  $\dim(M) < \infty$ . Let  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  and  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Then there is  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $\|a\| \leq \|T\|$  such that  $\|(T - \pi(a)) \upharpoonright M\| < \varepsilon$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\dim(M) = n$  and  $\{e_1, \dots, e_n\}$  an orthonormal basis for  $M$ ; without loss of generality assume  $\|T\| = 1$ . Then since  $\pi(\mathfrak{A})' = \mathbb{C}I$  we get  $\pi(\mathfrak{A})'' = (\mathbb{C}I)' = \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ . By Kaplansky's density theorem we have  $\overline{b_1(\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}))} = \overline{b_1(\pi(\mathfrak{A}))}^{\text{SOT}}$ . Pick  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $\|\pi(a)\| < 1$  and  $\|Te_i - \pi(a)e_i\| < \frac{\varepsilon}{n}$  for  $1 \leq i \leq n$ . Then

$$\|(T - \pi(a)) \upharpoonright M\| \leq \|(T - \pi(a))P_M\| \leq \sum_{i=1}^n \|(T - \pi(a))P_{\mathbb{C}e_i}\| < n \cdot \frac{\varepsilon}{n} = \varepsilon$$

Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathfrak{A} &\xrightarrow{a} \mathfrak{A}/\ker(\pi) \xrightarrow{\tilde{\pi}} \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}) \\ a &\mapsto \|\dot{a}\| < 1 \mapsto \|\pi(a)\| < 1 \end{aligned}$$

Choose  $a_1 \in a + \ker(\pi)$  such that  $\|a_1\| < \|\dot{a}\| + \delta < 1$ . We then use  $a_1$ .  $\square$  [Lemma 8.3](#)

**Theorem 8.4** (Kadison's transitivity theorem). *Suppose  $\pi: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  is topologically irreducible and  $\dim(M) < \infty$ ; suppose  $T \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  and  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Then there is  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $\|a\| < \|T\| + \varepsilon$  such that  $\pi(a) \upharpoonright M = T \upharpoonright M$ .*

*Proof.* Use the lemma to find  $a_0 \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $\|a_0\| \leq \|T\|$  such that  $\|(T - \pi(a_0)) \upharpoonright M\| < \frac{\varepsilon}{4}$ , and let  $T_1 = (T - \pi(a_0))P_M$ . Find  $a_1 \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $\|a_1\| \leq \|T_1\| < \frac{\varepsilon}{4}$  such that  $\|(T_1 - \pi(a_1)) \upharpoonright M\| < \frac{\varepsilon}{8}$ ; then let  $T_2 = T - \pi(a_0) - \pi(a_1)$ . Recursively find  $a_n \in \mathfrak{A}$  such that  $\|a_n\| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2^{n+1}}$  such that

$$\|T - \pi(a_0 + a_1 + \dots + a_n)\| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2^{n+2}}$$

Let  $a = \sum_{n \geq 0} a_n$ ; so

$$\|a\| \leq \|a_0\| + \sum \frac{\varepsilon}{2^{n+1}} < \|T\| + \frac{\varepsilon}{2} + \varepsilon 2$$

and

$$(T - \pi(a)) \upharpoonright M = \lim_n \left( T - \pi \left( \sum_{i=0}^n a_i \right) \right) \upharpoonright M = 0$$

as desired.  $\square$  [Theorem 8.4](#)

**Corollary 8.5.** *If  $\pi$  is topologically irreducible then  $\pi$  is algebraically irreducible.*

*Proof.* Suppose  $x, y \in \mathcal{H}$  with  $x \neq 0$ . Let  $T = y \frac{x^*}{\|x\|^2}$ , so  $Tx = y$ . Then there is  $a$  such that  $\pi(a)x = y$ ; so the action is transitive.  $\square$  [Corollary 8.5](#)

## 8.1 GNS construction

This is Gelfand-Naimark-Segal.

**Definition 8.6.** A linear functional  $f$  on a  $C^*$ -algebra  $\mathfrak{A}$  is called *positive* if  $a \geq 0$  implies  $f(a) \geq 0$ . A positive linear functional of norm 1 is called a *state*.

*Example 8.7.* If  $\pi: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  is a non-degenerate representation and  $x \in \mathcal{H}$  with  $\|x\| = 1$  then  $f(a) = \langle \pi(a)x, x \rangle$  is a state.

*Proof.* If  $a \geq 0$  then  $\pi(a) \geq 0$ , so  $\langle \pi(a)x, x \rangle \geq 0$ . Also  $\|f\| \leq \|\pi\| \|x\|^2 = 1$ . If  $1 \in \mathfrak{A}$  then  $f(1) = \langle \pi(1)x, x \rangle = \langle Ix, x \rangle = 1$ ; so  $\|f\| = 1$ . If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is not unital, we will see that if  $(e_\lambda)_\lambda$  is an approximate identity then  $\pi(e_\lambda) \xrightarrow{\text{SOT}} I$ ; so  $\|f\| \geq \sup |f(e_\lambda)| = 1$ .  $\square$

*Remark 8.8.* If  $f$  is a positive linear functional then  $[a, b] = f(b^*a)$  (for  $a, b \in \mathfrak{A}$ ) is a sesquilinear form on  $\mathfrak{A}$ ; it is linear in  $a$  and conjugate-linear in  $b$ , and  $[a, a] = f(a^*a) \geq 0$ . So Cauchy-Schwarz inequality holds, and

$$|f(b^*a)| = |[a, b]| \leq [a, a]^{\frac{1}{2}} [b, b]^{\frac{1}{2}} = f(a^*a)^{\frac{1}{2}} f(b^*b)^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

**Lemma 8.9.** *Suppose  $f$  is a positive linear functional on  $\mathfrak{A}$ . If  $1 \in \mathfrak{A}$  then  $\|f\| = f(1)$ . If  $(e_\lambda)_\lambda$  is an approximate identity then  $\|f\| = \sup f(e_\lambda) < \infty$ . In particular, positive linear functionals are continuous.*

*Proof.*

**Case 1.** Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is unital. If  $0 \leq a \leq 1$  then  $0 \leq f(a) \leq f(1)$ . If  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  with  $\|a\| \leq 1$  then  $0 \leq a^*a \leq 1$ , so  $f(a^*a) \leq f(1)$ . Then

$$|f(a)| = |f(1^*a)| \leq f(a^*a)^{\frac{1}{2}} f(1^*1)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq f(1)$$

So  $\|f\| \leq f(1) \leq \|f\|$ .

**Case 2.** Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is non-unital.

**Claim 8.10.**  $f \upharpoonright \mathfrak{A}_{\geq 0}$  is continuous.

*Proof.* If not there are  $a_n \geq 0$  with  $\|a_n\| < 2^{-n}$  and  $f(a_n) > 1$ ; then

$$a = \sum_{n \geq 1} a_n \in \mathfrak{A}_{\geq 0}$$

and

$$f(a) \geq f\left(\sum_{n=1}^N a_n\right) = \sum_{n=1}^N f(a_n) > N$$

a contradiction. □ Claim 8.10

*Aside 8.11.* In this section we may use  $\mathfrak{A}_+$  to mean  $\mathfrak{A}_{\geq 0}$ .

So  $f$  is continuous, and there is  $c$  such that  $f(a) \leq C\|a\|$  for all  $a \geq 0$ . Now if  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  then

$$a = \operatorname{Re}(a) + i \operatorname{Im}(a) = b_+ - b_- + i(c_+ - c_-)$$

with

$$\begin{aligned} \|b_\pm\| &\leq \|\operatorname{Re}(a)\| \leq \|a\| \\ \|c_\pm\| &\leq \|\operatorname{Im}(a)\| \leq \|a\| \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$|f(a)| \leq f(b_+) + f(b_-) + f(c_+) + f(c_-) \leq 4C\|a\|$$

Thus  $M = \sup_\lambda f(e_\lambda) < \infty$  and  $M = \lim_\lambda f(e_\lambda)$  since the  $e_\lambda$  is an increasing net. Note also that  $0 \leq e_\lambda \leq 1$ , so  $0 \leq e_\lambda^2 \leq e_\lambda$ , and  $f(e_\lambda^2) \leq f(e_\lambda) \leq M$ .

Now, by continuity we have

$$\begin{aligned} |f(a)|^2 &= \lim_\lambda |f(e_\lambda a)|^2 \\ &\leq \lim_\lambda |f(a^*a)| |f(e_\lambda^2)| \quad (\text{Cauchy-Schwarz}) \\ &\leq \lim_\lambda \|f\| \|a\|^2 M \\ &= \|f\| \|a\|^2 M \end{aligned}$$

So

$$\|f\|^2 = \sup_{\|a\| \leq 1} |f(a)|^2 \leq \sup \|f\| \cdot 1 \cdot M = \|f\| \cdot M$$

So  $\|f\| \leq M = \sup_\lambda f(e_\lambda) \leq \|f\|$ . □ Lemma 8.9



**Theorem 8.12 (GNS).** *Suppose  $f$  is a state on a  $C^*$ -algebra  $\mathfrak{A}$ . Then there is a representation  $\pi_f: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}_f)$  and a unit vector  $\xi_f \in \mathcal{H}_f$  such that*

1.  $f(a) = \langle \pi(a)\xi_f, \xi_f \rangle$
2.  $\xi_f$  is a cyclic vector; i.e.  $\overline{\pi(\mathfrak{A})\xi_f} = \mathcal{H}_f$ .

*Proof.* Let  $N = \{a \in \mathfrak{A} : f(a^*a) = 0\}$ . If  $a \in N$  and  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$  then by Cauchy-Schwarz we have

$$|[a, b]| = |f(b^*a)| \leq f(a^*a)^{\frac{1}{2}} f(b^*b)^{\frac{1}{2}} = 0$$

So  $N = \{a : [a, b] = 0 \text{ for all } b \in \mathfrak{A}\}$ ; so  $N$  is a subspace. If  $a \in N$  and  $b \in \mathfrak{A}$  then

$$f((ba)^*(ba)) = f(a^*b^*ba) \leq \|b\|^2 f(a^*a) = 0$$

so  $N$  is a left ideal. Since  $f$  is continuous, we get that  $N$  is closed. So  $\mathfrak{A}/N$  is a Banach space, with elements  $\dot{a} = a + N$ . We define an inner product by  $\langle \dot{a}, \dot{b} \rangle = f(b^*a) = [a, b]$ . Given representatives  $a, a + n$  and  $b, b + m$  with  $n, m \in N$  we have

$$f((b+m)^*(a+n)) = f(b^*a + m^*a + b^*n + m^*n)$$

Since  $b^*n, m^*n \in N$  we have  $f(b^*n + m^*n) = 0$ . Since  $f \geq 0$  if  $a = x + iy$  (so  $a^* = x - iy$ ) then

$$f(a) = \underbrace{f(x)}_{\in \mathbb{R}} + i \underbrace{f(y)}_{\in \mathbb{R}}$$

and  $f(a^*) = f(x) - if(y) = \overline{f(a)}$ . So  $f(m^*a) = \overline{f(a^*m)} = 0$  since  $m \in N$  implies  $a^*m \in N$ . Thus  $f((b+m)^*(a+n)) = f(b^*a)$ .

So  $\langle \dot{a}, \dot{b} \rangle$  is well-defined. Also if  $0 = \langle \dot{a}, \dot{a} \rangle = f(a^*a)$  then  $a \in N$  and  $\dot{a} = \dot{0}$ ; so this is a positive definite inner product. We have an inner product norm  $\|\dot{a}\|_2 = \langle \dot{a}, \dot{a} \rangle^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . The completion of  $(\mathfrak{A}/N, \|\cdot\|_2)$  is a Hilbert space. Define  $\pi_0: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(\mathfrak{A}/N)$  by  $\pi_0(a)\dot{b} = (ab)$ . Then  $ab = a(b + N) = ab + aN \subseteq ab + N$ , so this is independent of the choice of  $b$ . Also  $\pi_0$  is a homomorphism of algebras; furthermore

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \pi_0(a^*)\dot{b}, \dot{c} \rangle &= \langle (a^*b), \dot{c} \rangle \\ &= f(c^*a^*b) \\ &= f((ac)^*b) \\ &= \langle \dot{b}, (ac) \rangle \\ &= \langle \dot{b}, \pi_0(a)\dot{c} \rangle \\ &= \langle \pi_0(a)^*\dot{b}, \dot{c} \rangle \end{aligned}$$

So  $\pi_0(a^*) = \pi_0(a)^*$ , and  $\pi_0$  is a  $*$ -homomorphism. Also

$$\begin{aligned} \|\pi_0(a)\| &= \sup_{\|\dot{b}\| \leq 1} \|\pi_0(a)\dot{b}\| \\ &= \sup_{f(b^*b) \leq 1} f((ab)^*ab)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= \sup_{f(b^*b) \leq 1} f(b^*a^*ab)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\leq \sup_{f(b^*b) \leq 1} (\|a\|^2 f(b^*b))^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= \|a\| \end{aligned}$$

so  $\|\pi_0\| \leq 1$  and  $\pi_0$  is continuous. We can extend  $\pi_0$  to a continuous linear operator  $\pi_f(a)$  in  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}_f)$ ; then  $\pi_f: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}_f)$  is a  $*$ -representation on  $\mathcal{H}_f$ .

**Case 1.** Suppose  $1 \in \mathfrak{A}$ ; we then let  $\xi_f = \dot{1}$ . Then  $\|\xi_f\|^2 = f(1^*1) = f(1) = \|f\| = 1$ . Then

$$\langle \pi(a)\xi_f, \xi_f \rangle = \langle \pi(a)\dot{1}, \dot{1} \rangle = f(1^*a1) = f(a)$$

Also  $\pi(\mathfrak{A})\dot{1} = \{a : a \in \mathfrak{A}\} = \mathcal{H}_f$ ; so  $\xi_f$  is cyclic.

**Case 2.** Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is not unital; let  $(e_\lambda)_\lambda$  be an approximate identity.

**Claim 8.13.**  $(e_\lambda)_\lambda$  is Cauchy.

*Proof.* Note that  $1 = \|f\| = \lim_\lambda f(e_\lambda)$ . If  $\varepsilon > 0$  and

$$f(e_\lambda) > 1 - \varepsilon$$

$$f(e_\mu) > 1 - \varepsilon$$

then there is  $\nu$  with  $e_\nu \geq e_\lambda$  and  $e_\nu \geq e_\mu$ , and so  $f(e_\nu) \geq f(e_\lambda) > 1 - \varepsilon$ . So  $\|e_\nu e_\lambda - e_\lambda\| < \varepsilon$  and  $\|e_\nu e_\mu - e_\mu\| < \varepsilon$ . Then

$$\|e_\nu - e_\mu\|^2 = f((e_\nu - e_\mu)^2) = f(e_\nu^2 + e_\mu^2 - e_\nu e_\mu - e_\mu e_\nu)$$

But

$$|f(e_\nu e_\mu)| = |f(e_\mu) + f(e_\nu e_\mu - e_\mu)| \geq 1 - \varepsilon - \|e_\nu e_\mu - e_\mu\| > 1 - 2\varepsilon$$

and also  $|f(e_\mu e_\nu)| = |\overline{f(e_\nu e_\mu)}| > 1 - 2\varepsilon$ . Thus

$$\|e_\nu - e_\mu\|^2 \leq f(e_\nu^2) + f(e_\mu^2) - 2(1 - 2\varepsilon) \leq 2 - 2 + 4\varepsilon = 4\varepsilon$$

**TODO 48.** something about this being because  $e_\nu, e_\mu$  being norm 1 and positive?

so  $\|e_\nu - e_\mu\| \leq 2\sqrt{\varepsilon}$ . Then

$$\|e_\mu - e_\lambda\| \leq \|e_\mu - e_\nu\| + \|e_\nu - e_\lambda\| < 2\sqrt{\varepsilon} + 2\sqrt{\varepsilon} = 4\sqrt{\varepsilon}$$

and  $(e_\lambda)_\lambda$  is Cauchy. □ [Claim 8.13](#)

Let  $\xi_f = \lim_\lambda e_\lambda$ . Then

$$\langle \pi(a)\xi_f, \xi_f \rangle = \lim_\lambda \langle \pi(a)e_\lambda, e_\lambda \rangle = \lim_\lambda f(e_\lambda a e_\lambda) = f(a)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \|\dot{a} - \pi(a)\xi_f\|^2 &= \lim_\lambda \|\dot{a} - \pi(a)e_\lambda\|^2 \\ &= \lim_\lambda \|\dot{a} - (a e_\lambda)\|^2 \\ &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

**TODO 49.** something about how the penultimate is equal to  $\|\dot{a} - (e_\lambda a)\|$  and in turn to  $\|\dot{a} - \pi(e_\lambda)\dot{a}\|$ ?

Thus  $\pi(e_\lambda)\dot{a} \rightarrow \dot{a}$ ; so  $\pi(e_\lambda) \xrightarrow{\text{SOT}} I$ . So  $\overline{\pi(\mathfrak{A})\xi_f} = \overline{\mathfrak{A}/N} = \mathcal{H}_f$  is then cyclic. Also

$$1 = \lim_\lambda f(e_\lambda) = \lim_\lambda \langle \pi(e_\lambda)\xi_f, \xi_f \rangle = \langle \xi_f, \xi_f \rangle$$

□ [Theorem 8.12](#)

**Corollary 8.14.** If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is not unital and  $f$  is a state then  $f$  extends uniquely to a state on  $\mathfrak{A}^+$  by setting  $f(1) = 1$ .

*Proof.* Suppose  $g$  is a Hahn-Banach extension of  $f$  to  $\mathfrak{A}^+$ ; so  $\|g\| = 1 \geq |g(1)|$ . Let  $g(1) = \alpha$ . Then  $1 = \lim_\lambda f(e_\lambda)$  and  $0 \leq e_\lambda \leq 1$ , so  $-1 \leq 1 - 2e_\lambda \leq 1$ , and

$$1 \geq |g(1 - 2e_\lambda)| = |\alpha - 2f(e_\lambda)| \rightarrow |\alpha - 2|$$

Then since  $|\alpha| \leq 1$  and  $|\alpha - 2| \leq 1$  we get  $\alpha \in \overline{\mathbb{D}} \cap (2 + \overline{\mathbb{D}}) = \{1\}$ . So  $g(1) = 1$ , and  $g$  is unique.

Also

$$g(\alpha + \lambda 1) = \langle (\pi(a) + \lambda I)\xi_f, \xi_f \rangle = \tilde{\pi}(a + \lambda 1)$$

where  $\tilde{\pi}: \mathfrak{A}^+ \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}_f)$  is  $\tilde{\pi}(a) = \pi(a)$  and  $\tilde{\pi}(1) = I$ ; so  $\tilde{\pi}$  is \*-linear, and  $g \geq 0$ . □ [Corollary 8.14](#)

**Lemma 8.15.** *Suppose  $f$  is a linear functional on  $\mathfrak{A}$ .*

1. *If  $1 \in \mathfrak{A}$  and  $f(1) = 1 = \|f\|$ , then  $f$  is a state.*
2. *If  $(e_\lambda)_\lambda$  is an approximate identity and  $1 = \|f\| = \lim_\lambda f(e_\lambda)$  then  $f$  is a state.*

*Proof.*

1. If  $a = a^*$  write  $f(a) = x + iy$  for  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then

$$|f(a + it1)|^2 = |(x + iy) + it|^2 = x^2 + (y + t)^2 \leq \|a + it1\|^2$$

But  $a + it1$  is normal and  $\sigma(a + it1) = \sigma(a) + it \subseteq [-\|a\|, \|a\|] + it$ . So  $\|a + it\| = \text{spr}(a + it) = \sqrt{\|a\|^2 + t^2}$ . Thus

$$\|a\|^2 + t^2 \geq x^2 + (y + t)^2 = x^2 + y^2 + 2yt + t^2$$

So  $x^2 + y^2 + 2yt \leq \|a\|^2$  for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . So  $y = 0$ , and  $f(a) \in \mathbb{R}$ .

If  $a = a^*$  with  $0 \leq a \leq 1$  then  $-1 \leq 2a - 1 \leq 1$ . So  $-1 \leq 2f(a) - 1 \leq 1$  since  $\|f\| = 1$  and  $f(a) \in \mathbb{R}$ . Thus  $0 \leq f(a) \leq 1$ . So  $f \geq 0$ , and  $f$  is a state.

2. Extend  $f$  by Hahn-Banach to a norm 1 functional on  $\mathfrak{A}^+$ . Then  $\lim_\lambda f(e_\lambda) = 1$ , so by the same proof as the previous corollary we get  $g(1) = 1$ . So by the unital case we get that  $g$  is a state. So  $f$  is a state. □ [Lemma 8.15](#)

**Definition 8.16.** The *state space* of  $\mathfrak{A}$  is  $S(\mathfrak{A}) = \{f \in \mathfrak{A}^* : f \geq 0, \|f\| = 1\}$ ; the *quasi-state space* of  $\mathfrak{A}$  is  $Q(\mathfrak{A}) = \{f \in \mathfrak{A}^* : f \geq 0, \|f\| \leq 1\}$ .

*Remark 8.17.* If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is unital then  $S(\mathfrak{A})$  is weak\*-compact: indeed,

$$S(\mathfrak{A}) = \{f \in \mathfrak{A}^* : 1 = f(1) = \|f\|\} = \underbrace{\overline{b_1(\mathfrak{A}^*)}}_{\text{weak}^*\text{-compact}} \cap \underbrace{\{f \in \mathfrak{A}^* : f(1) = 1\}}_{\text{weak}^*\text{-closed}}$$

If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is not unital then generally  $S(\mathfrak{A})$  is not weak\*-compact. But  $Q(\mathfrak{A})$  is always weak\*-compact: indeed,

$$Q(\mathfrak{A}) = \overline{b_1(\mathfrak{A}^*)} \cap \bigcap_{a \geq 0} \underbrace{\{f \in \mathfrak{A}^* : f(a) \geq 0\}}_{\text{weak}^*\text{-closed}}$$

*Example 8.18.* Consider  $\mathfrak{A} = \mathcal{C}_0((0, 1])^* = \mathcal{M}((0, 1])$ , the space of complex regular Borel measures; then  $S(\mathfrak{A})$  is the space of probability measures. Let  $\mu_n = n \cdot (m \upharpoonright (0, n^{-1}])$  (where  $m$  is the Lebesgue measure); then  $\mu_n \xrightarrow{w^*} 0$  (i.e.  $\delta_0$ ). So  $S(\mathfrak{A})$  isn't weak\*-closed.

**Definition 8.19.** A state  $f$  is *pure* if  $g \in \mathfrak{A}^*$  and  $0 \leq g \leq f$  implies there is  $t \in [0, 1]$  with  $g = tf$ .

**Proposition 8.20.**  $f \in S(\mathfrak{A})$  is pure if and only if it is extreme.

*Aside 8.21.*  $C = \{g \in \mathfrak{A}^* : g \geq 0\}$  is a weak\*-closed cone. The pure states lie on extreme rays. If  $1 \in \mathfrak{A}$  then

$$S(\mathfrak{A}) = C \cap \{g \in \mathfrak{A}^* : g(1) = 1\} = C \cap \{g \in \mathfrak{A}^* : \|g\| = 1\}$$

*Proof of [Proposition 8.20](#).*

( $\implies$ ) Suppose  $f$  is not extreme; say  $f = \frac{1}{2}(g + h)$  for  $g, h \in S(\mathfrak{A})$  and  $g, h \neq f$ . Then  $0 \leq \frac{1}{2}g \leq f$  but  $g \neq tf$  for  $t \in [0, 1]$ ; so  $f$  is not pure.

( $\Leftarrow$ ) Suppose  $f$  is not pure; then there is  $g$  with  $0 \leq g \leq f$  with  $g \notin \mathbb{R}_+ f$ . Let  $h = f - g \geq 0$ . Then

$$f = \|g\|(\|g\|^{-1}g) + \|h\|(\|h\|^{-1}h)$$

with  $\|g\|^{-1}g, \|h\|^{-1}h \in S(\mathfrak{A})$ ; furthermore if  $(e_\lambda)_\lambda$  is an approximate identity then

$$\|g\| + \|h\| = \lim_\lambda g(e_\lambda) + h(e_\lambda) = \lim_\lambda f(e_\lambda) = 1$$

So  $f$  is not extreme. □ Proposition 8.20

**Lemma 8.22.**  $\text{ext}(Q(\mathfrak{A})) = \{0\} \cup \text{ext}(S(\mathfrak{A}))$ . So  $\overline{\text{Conv}(\text{ext}(S(\mathfrak{A})))}^{w^*} \supseteq S(\mathfrak{A})$ .

*Proof.* If  $f \in Q(\mathfrak{A})$  with  $0 < \|f\| < 1$  then it is clear that  $f$  is not an extreme point. Clearly  $0 \in \text{ext}(Q(\mathfrak{A}))$ , and by a triangle inequality argument we get that  $\text{ext}(S(\mathfrak{A})) \subseteq \text{ext}(Q(\mathfrak{A}))$ . So  $\text{ext}(Q(\mathfrak{A})) = \{0\} \cup \text{ext}(S(\mathfrak{A}))$ .

By Krein-Milman we have  $\overline{\text{Conv}(\{0\} \cup \text{ext}(S(\mathfrak{A})))}^{w^*} = Q(\mathfrak{A}) \supseteq S(\mathfrak{A})$ . So if  $f \in S(\mathfrak{A})$  there is  $(f_\lambda)_\lambda$  in  $\text{Conv}(\{0\} \cup \text{ext}(S(\mathfrak{A})))$  such that  $f_\lambda \xrightarrow{w^*} f$ . Write  $f_\lambda = (1 - t_\lambda) \cdot 0 + t_\lambda g_\lambda$  with  $g_\lambda \in \text{Conv}(\text{ext}(S(\mathfrak{A}))) \subseteq S(\mathfrak{A})$  and  $0 \leq t_\lambda \leq 1$ ; then  $\|f_\lambda\| = t_\lambda$ . But  $\{f \in Q(\mathfrak{A}) : \|f\| \leq r\}$  is weak\*-compact; so  $\lim_\lambda t_\lambda = 1$ , and  $g_\lambda \xrightarrow{w^*} f$ . So  $f \in \overline{\text{Conv}(\text{ext}(S(\mathfrak{A})))}$ . □ Lemma 8.22

**Lemma 8.23.** If  $f$  is a state with GNS representation  $\langle \pi_f, \xi_f, \mathcal{H}_f \rangle$  then  $\{g : 0 \leq g \leq f\} \leftrightarrow \{H \in \pi_f(\mathfrak{A})' : 0 \leq H \leq I\}$  with  $g(a) = \langle \pi_f(a)\xi_f | H\xi_f \rangle \leftrightarrow H$

*Proof.* If  $H \in \pi_f(\mathfrak{A})'$  with  $0 \leq H \leq I$  then

$$g(a) = \langle \pi_f(a)\xi_f | H\xi_f \rangle = \langle H^{\frac{1}{2}}\pi_f(a)\xi_f | H^{\frac{1}{2}}\xi_f \rangle = \langle \pi_f(a)H^{\frac{1}{2}}\xi_f | H^{\frac{1}{2}}\xi_f \rangle$$

so  $g \geq 0$ . Then

$$(f - g)(a) = \langle \pi_f(a)\xi_f | (I - H)\xi_f \rangle = \dots = \langle \pi_f(a)(I - H)^{\frac{1}{2}}\xi_f | (I - H)^{\frac{1}{2}}\xi_f \rangle \geq 0$$

for  $a \geq 0$ . So  $0 \leq f \leq g$ .

Conversely if  $0 \leq g \leq f$  we define a sesquilinear form on  $\mathfrak{A}/N$  (where  $N = \{a \in \mathfrak{A} : f(a^*a) = 0\}$ ) by  $[\dot{a}|\dot{b}]_g = g(b^*a)$ . This is positive as  $g \geq 0$ , and well defined as if  $a \in N$  then  $0 \leq g(a^*a) \leq f(a^*a) = 0$  and the same proof from before applies. Also  $[\dot{a}|\dot{a}]_g = g(a^*a) \leq f(a^*a) = \|\dot{a}\|_{\mathfrak{H}_f}^2$ , so our form is of norm  $\leq 1$ . Thus there is  $H \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  such that  $[\dot{a}|\dot{b}] = \langle H\dot{a} | \dot{b} \rangle_{\mathcal{H}}$ ; since our form is positive and norm  $\leq 1$ , we get  $H \geq 0$  and  $\|H\| \leq 1$ . So  $0 \leq H \leq I$ . Now for  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$  we have

$$\langle (H\pi(a) - \pi(a)H)\dot{c} | \dot{b} \rangle = \langle H\pi(a)\dot{c} | \dot{b} \rangle - \langle H\dot{c} | \pi(a^*)\dot{b} \rangle = g(b^*\pi(a)c) - g(b^*\pi(a)c) = 0$$

So  $H \in \pi(\mathfrak{A})'$ . □ Lemma 8.23

**Theorem 8.24.** If  $f \in S(\mathfrak{A})$  then  $\pi_f$  is irreducible if and only if  $f$  is pure.

*Proof.* Note that

$$\begin{aligned} \pi_f \text{ irreducible} &\iff \pi_f(\mathfrak{A})' = \mathbb{C}I \\ &\iff \{g : 0 \leq g \leq f\} = \{tf : 0 \leq t \leq 1\} \\ &\iff f \text{ is pure} \end{aligned}$$

as desired. □ Theorem 8.24

**Lemma 8.25.** If  $a = a^* \in \mathfrak{A}$  then there is a pure state  $f$  such that  $|f(a)| = \|a\|$ .

*Proof.* Since  $a = a^*$  we get  $C_0^*(a) \cong C_0(\sigma(a) \setminus \{0\})$ .

**TODO 50.**  $C^*(a)$ ?

The “evaluation at  $\lambda = \|a\|$  or  $\lambda = -\|a\|$ ” functional is a state on  $C_0^*(a)$  that norms  $a$ ; i.e.  $f_0 \in S(C_0^*(a))$  and  $f_0(a) = \pm\|a\|$ . By Hahn-Banach this extends to  $f \in \mathfrak{A}^*$  of norm 1. If  $(e_\lambda)_\lambda$  is an approximate identity for  $C_0^*(a)$  then  $f_0(e_\lambda) \rightarrow 1$ ; so  $f(e_\lambda) \rightarrow 1$ , and  $f$  is a state. If  $(d_\mu)_\mu$  is an approximate identity for  $\mathfrak{A}$  then for all  $r < 1$  there is  $\lambda$  such that  $f(e_\lambda) > r$ ; so there is  $d_\mu > e_\lambda$  such that  $f(d_\mu) > r$ .

Let  $\mathcal{F} = \{f \in S(\mathfrak{A}) : f(a) = \|a\|\}$  or  $\mathcal{F} = \{f \in S(\mathfrak{A}) : f(a) = -\|a\|\}$ . Then  $\mathcal{F}$  is non-empty, weak\*-closed, and convex.

**Claim 8.26.**  $\mathcal{F}$  is a face of  $Q(A)$ .

*Proof.* Suppose  $f \in \mathcal{F}$  with  $f = \frac{1}{2}(g + h)$  for  $g, h \in Q(\mathfrak{A})$ . Then

$$\pm a = f(a) = \frac{g(a) + h(a)}{2} \leq \frac{\|a\| + \|a\|}{2}$$

**TODO 51.** Last inequality may need slight modification

So  $g(a) = h(a) = \pm\|a\|$ ; thus  $g, h \in \mathcal{F}$ . □ Claim 8.26

By Krein-Milman we get that  $\mathcal{F}$  has an extreme point  $f_0$ . But a face of a face is a face; so  $f_0 \in \text{ext}(Q(\mathfrak{A}))$  and  $f_0 \neq 0$ . So  $f_0 \in \text{ext}(S(\mathfrak{A}))$ . □ Lemma 8.25

**Theorem 8.27** (GNS). *If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a  $C^*$ -algebra then*

$$\pi = \bigoplus_{f \text{ pure}} \pi_f$$

*is a faithful  $*$ -representation. If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is separable then a countable collection of pure states is sufficient.*

*Proof.* By lemma if  $a = a^*$  there is a pure state  $f$  with  $|f(a)| = \|a\|$ . ( $f(a) = \langle \pi_f(a)\xi_f | \xi_f \rangle$ .) So  $\|\pi_f(a)\| = \|a\|$ , and  $\|\pi(a)\| = \|a\|$ .

For  $a$  arbitrary we have

$$\|\pi(a)\|^2 = \|\pi(a^*a)\| = \|a^*a\| = \|a\|^2$$

so  $\pi$  is isometric.

If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is separable choose  $\{a_n : n \in \mathbb{N}\}$  dense in  $b_1(\mathfrak{A}_{sa})$ . For each  $a_n$  choose  $f_n$  pure such that  $\|\pi_{f_n}(a_n)\| = \|a_n\|$ . Let

$$\sigma = \bigoplus_n \pi_{f_n}$$

Then  $\|\sigma(a_n)\| = \|a_n\|$  for all  $n$ , so  $\|\sigma(a)\| = \|a\|$  for all  $a = a^*$  with  $\|a\| \leq 1$ . So  $\sigma$  is isometric. □ Theorem 8.27

**Corollary 8.28.**  $C^*$ -algebras are semisimple.

*Proof.* We have

$$\text{rad}(\mathfrak{A}) = \bigcap_{\pi \text{ irreducible}} \ker(\pi) \subseteq \bigcap_{f \text{ pure}} \ker(\pi_f) = \{0\}$$

as desired. □ Corollary 8.28

## 8.2 Representations and ideals

**Proposition 8.29.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a  $C^*$ -algebra and  $J \triangleleft$  is an ideal. If  $\pi$  is a non-degenerate  $*$ -representation of  $J$  on  $\mathcal{H}$  then there is a unique  $\tilde{\pi} = \text{ind}(\pi) : \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  such that  $\tilde{\pi} \upharpoonright J = \pi$ . Moreover if  $\pi$  is irreducible then so is  $\tilde{\pi}$ .*

*Proof.* We have  $\mathcal{H} = \overline{\pi(J)\mathcal{H}}$ . Define  $\tilde{\pi}(a)\pi(j)x = \pi(aj)x$ . (This is forced, and thus unique.) Is this well-defined? Suppose  $\pi(j_1)x_1 = \pi(j_2)x_2$ . Let  $(e_\lambda)_\lambda$  be an approximate identity for  $J$ ; we need to show that  $\pi(aj_1)x_1 = \pi(aj_2)x_2$  for all  $a \in \mathfrak{A}$ . But

$$\pi(aj_1)x_1 = \lim_{\lambda} \pi(ae_\lambda j_1)x_1 = \lim_{\lambda} \pi(ae_\lambda)\pi(j_1)x_1 = \lim_{\lambda} \pi(ae_\lambda)\pi(j_2)x_2 = \lim_{\lambda} \pi(ae_\lambda j_2)x_2 = \pi(aj_2)x_2$$

Also  $\tilde{\pi}$  is linear and multiplicative. Also

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \tilde{\pi}(a^*)\pi(j_1x_1)|\pi(j_2x_2) \rangle &= \langle \pi(j_2^*)\pi(a^*j_1)x_1|x_2 \rangle \\ &= \langle \pi(j_2^*a^*j_1)x_1|x_2 \rangle \\ &= \langle \pi(j_2^*a^*)\pi(j_1)x_1|x_2 \rangle \\ &= \langle \pi(j_1)x_1|\pi(aj_2)x_2 \rangle \\ &= \langle \pi(j_1)x_1|\tilde{\pi}(a)\pi(j_2)x_2 \rangle \\ &= \langle \tilde{\pi}(a)^*\pi(j_1)x_1|\pi(j_2)x_2 \rangle \end{aligned}$$

(on a dense subset at least). Finally, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|\tilde{\pi}(a)\| &= \sup_{\|\pi(j)x\| \leq 1} \|\pi(aj)x\| \\ &= \sup_{\lambda} \sup \|\pi(ae_\lambda j)x\| \\ &= \sup_{\lambda} \sup \|\pi(ae_\lambda)\pi(j)x\| \\ &\leq \sup_{\lambda} \sup \|ae_\lambda\| 1 \\ &\leq \|a\| \end{aligned}$$

so  $\tilde{\pi}(a)$  is bounded. So  $\tilde{\pi}$  is bounded as well, and extends to a \*-representation on all of  $\mathcal{H}$ .

□ [Proposition 8.29](#)

**Proposition 8.30.** *Suppose  $\pi: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  is a \*-representation and  $J \triangleleft \mathfrak{A}$ . Let  $M = \overline{\pi(J)\mathcal{H}}$ . Then  $M$  is a subrepresentation, so  $\pi \cong \pi_1 \oplus \pi_2$  for  $\pi_1: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(M)$  and  $\pi_2: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(M^\perp)$ . Then  $\pi_1 = \text{ind}(\pi \upharpoonright J)$  and  $\pi_2 \upharpoonright J = 0$  (so  $\pi_2$  factors through  $\mathfrak{A}/J$ ).*

*Proof.* It is clear that  $M$  is invariant, hence reducing by taking adjoints we can write  $\pi = \pi_1 \oplus \pi_2$ . Then  $\pi_1 \upharpoonright J: J \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(M)$  is non-degenerate; so  $\pi_1 = \text{ind}(\pi_1 \upharpoonright J)$  by lemma. Also  $\pi(J) \upharpoonright M^\perp = 0$ , so  $\ker(\pi_2) \supseteq J$ ; thus  $\pi_2$  factors through  $\mathfrak{A}/J$ . □ [Proposition 8.30](#)

*Example 8.31.* Let  $\mathfrak{A} = \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  for  $\mathcal{H}$  separable. Let  $\mathcal{K} = \mathcal{K}(\mathcal{H})$ ; this is the only proper ideal of  $\mathfrak{A}$ .

Indeed, if  $\mathcal{J} \triangleleft \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  with  $0 \neq J \in \mathcal{J}$  then there is  $x, y$  such that  $Jx = y \neq 0$ ; then given  $u, v$  there are rank one  $R, S$  such that  $R(u) = x$  and  $S(y) = v$ . Then  $SJR$  is rank one and sends  $u \mapsto v$ , and  $SJR$  lies in  $\mathcal{J}$ ; so  $\mathcal{K} \subseteq \mathcal{J}$ . If  $J \in \mathcal{J} \setminus \mathcal{K}$  then  $T = J^*J \in \mathcal{J}$  is not compact; without loss of generality assume  $\sigma(T) \subseteq [0, 1]$ . If  $K = K^* \geq 0$  compact, then  $\sigma(K) = \{0, \lambda_1, \lambda_2, \dots\}$  with the  $\lambda_n \rightarrow 0$ ; the eigenspaces  $E_K(\lambda_n)$  are finite dimensional. Conversely if there is  $\lambda \in \sigma(T)$  with  $\dim(E - \{\lambda\}) = \infty$  ( $= P$  an infinite rank projection,  $C^*(T) \subseteq \mathcal{J}$ ) then there is an isometry  $S$  such that  $S\mathcal{H} = P\mathcal{H}$ , and  $X \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  such that  $SXS^* = P(SXS^*)P \in \mathcal{J}$ . So  $X = S^*(SXS^*)S \in \mathcal{J}$ . Then  $\sigma(T) \cap [r, 1]$  is uncountable. There is a projection

$$P = \sup_{0 \leq f \leq \chi_{[r, 1]}} f(T) \in W^*(T)$$

with  $PT \geq rP$  of infinite rank. So there is  $Y \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  with  $YT = P$ , etc.

Assume  $\pi: \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{K})$  and  $\pi_1 = \text{ind}(\pi \upharpoonright \mathcal{K})$  and  $\pi_2: \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})/\mathcal{K} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{K}_2)$ . Then  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{K}_1)$ , with  $\mathcal{K}_1 = \overline{\pi(\mathcal{K})\mathcal{K}}$ .  $\mathcal{K}$  has only 1 irreducible representation up to unitary equivalence, namely id. Then

$$\pi = \text{id}(\alpha) \oplus \pi_2$$

where the former is weak\*-continuous and the latter is not.

## 9 Spectral theory for normal operators

Recall that if  $N$  is normal (i.e.  $N^*N = NN^*$ ) then  $C^*(N) \cong \mathcal{C}(\sigma(N))$  is abelian. More generally if the  $N_\alpha$  are commuting normal operators, then by Fuglede's theorem  $C^*(\{N_\alpha\}_\alpha)$  is abelian, so is isomorphic to  $\mathcal{C}(X)$  for some compact Hausdorff space  $X$ ; if it is separable, then  $X$  is compact and metrizable.

*Example 9.1.* If  $\mu$  is a Borel probability measure on  $X$ , there is a  $*$ -representation  $\pi_\mu: \mathcal{C}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(L^2(\mu))$  given by  $\pi_\mu(f)h = fh$ . Then

$$\langle \pi_\mu(\bar{f})h, k \rangle = \langle \bar{f}h, k \rangle = \int (\bar{f}h)\bar{k}d\mu = \int h(\bar{f}\bar{k})d\mu = \langle h, fk \rangle = \langle h, \pi_\mu(f)k \rangle = \langle \pi_\mu(f)^*h, k \rangle$$

So  $\pi_\mu(\bar{f}) = \pi_\mu(f)^*$ , and  $\pi_\mu$  is a  $*$ -homomorphism. Also

$$\|\pi_\mu(f)\| = \underbrace{\text{ess. sup}|f(x)|}_{\text{w.r.t. } \mu} \leq \|f\|_\infty$$

and 1 is a cyclic vector:  $\overline{\pi_\mu(\mathcal{C}(X))1} = \overline{\mathcal{C}(X)}^{L^2(\mu)} = L^2(\mu)$ .

**Theorem 9.2.** *Suppose  $\pi: \mathcal{C}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  is a representation with cyclic vector  $x$  with  $\|x\| = 1$ . Then there is a regular Borel probability measure  $\mu$  on  $X$  such that  $\pi$  is unitarily equivalent to  $\pi_\mu$  (i.e. there is unitary  $U: L^2(\mu) \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  such that  $\pi(f) = U\pi_\mu(f)U^*$ ).*

*Proof.* Define a state in  $\mathcal{C}(X)$  by  $\varphi(f) = \langle \pi(f)x, x \rangle$ . (It is positive and linear, and  $\|\varphi\| = \varphi(1) = \|x\|^2 = 1$ .) By Riesz representation theorem there is a positive regular Borel measure  $\mu$  on  $X$  such that  $\varphi(f) = \int fd\mu$ . Then  $\|\mu\| = \int 1d\mu = \varphi(1) = 1$ ; so  $\mu$  is a probability measure.

Define  $U: \mathcal{C}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  by  $Uf = \pi(f)x$ . Then

$$\|Uf\|^2 = \langle \pi(f)x, \pi(f)x \rangle = \langle \pi(|f|^2)x, x \rangle = \varphi(|f|^2) = \int |f|^2d\mu = \|f\|_{L^2(\mu)}^2$$

Since  $\mathcal{C}(X)$  is dense in  $L^2(\mu)$  and  $U$  is isometric on  $(\mathcal{C}(X), \|\cdot\|_{L^2(\mu)})$  we get that  $U$  extends by continuity to  $U: L^2(\mu) \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$  which is isometric. But  $\text{Ran}(U)$  is closed, and thus contains  $\overline{\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))x} = \mathcal{H}$ ; so  $U$  is unitary.

If  $f, g \in \mathcal{C}(X)$  then

$$U\pi_\mu(f)g = Ufg = \rho(fg)x = \rho(f)\rho(g)x = \rho(f)Ug$$

**TODO 52.**  $\rho$ ? Mean  $\pi$ ?

This holds for  $g \in \mathcal{C}(X)$ , and  $\mathcal{C}(X)$  is dense in  $L^2(\mu)$ ; so by continuity we get  $U\pi_\mu(f) = \rho(f)U$ , and so  $\rho(f) = U\pi_\mu(f)U^*$ . □ Theorem 9.2

**Lemma 9.3.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a  $C^*$ -algebra and  $\pi: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  a non-degenerate  $*$ -representation. Then there is a decomposition  $\mathcal{H} = \bigoplus_\alpha \mathcal{H}_\alpha$  where each  $\mathcal{H}_\alpha$  is a reducing subspace for  $\pi(\mathfrak{A})$  and  $\pi(\mathfrak{A}) \upharpoonright \mathcal{H}_\alpha$  has a cyclic vector  $x_\alpha$ .*

**TODO 53.** Reducing subspace?

*Proof.* If  $0 \neq x$  then  $\mathcal{H}_x = \overline{\pi(\mathfrak{A})x} = \overline{\pi(\mathfrak{A})''x}$

**TODO 54.** Single? Double?

is a reducing subspace, and contains  $Ix = x$ . If  $0 \neq y \perp \mathcal{H}_x$  then  $\mathcal{H}_y \perp \mathcal{H}_x$ : indeed, if  $a, b \in \mathfrak{A}$  then  $\langle \pi(a)y, \pi(b)x \rangle = \langle y, \pi(a^*b)x \rangle = 0$ .

So by Zorn's lemma there is a maximal collection of vectors  $\{x_\alpha\}_\alpha$  in  $\mathcal{H}$  such that  $\mathcal{H}_{x_\alpha} \perp \mathcal{H}_{x_\beta}$  for all  $\alpha \neq \beta$ . Let  $M = (\sum \mathcal{H}_{x_\alpha})^\perp$ . Suppose  $M$  were not  $\{0\}$ ; then there is  $0 \neq y \in M$ , so that  $y \perp \mathcal{H}_{x_\alpha}$  for all  $\alpha$ . So  $\mathcal{H}_y \perp \mathcal{H}_{x_\alpha}$  for all  $\alpha$ ; so  $\mathcal{H}_y \subseteq M$ . So  $\{x_\alpha\}_\alpha \cup \{y\}$  is a larger family, contradicting maximality. So  $M = 0$ , and  $\mathcal{H} = \bigoplus_\alpha \mathcal{H}_{x_\alpha}$ . □ Lemma 9.3

**Theorem 9.4** (Spectral theorem v1). *If  $N$  is a normal operator on a separable Hilbert space then  $N$  is unitarily equivalent to a multiplication operator.*

*Proof.*  $C^*(N) \cong \mathcal{C}(X)$  (in fact  $X = \sigma(N)$ ) via  $f \in \mathcal{C}(X) \mapsto f(N)$  by the continuous functional calculus; this is a \*-representation. By lemma we get

$$\mathcal{H} = \bigoplus_{1 \leq i < \alpha} \mathcal{H}_i$$

(where  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{\omega\}$ ) such that  $\pi_i(f) = f(N) \upharpoonright \mathcal{H}_i$  is a cyclic representation. Then there are probability measures  $\mu_i$  on  $\sigma(N)$  such that  $\pi_i(f) \cong M_f^{\mu_i}$  on  $L^2(\mu_i)$ . In particular  $\pi(\text{id}) = N$ . So  $N \cong \bigoplus_i \pi_i(\text{id}) \cong \bigoplus M_z^{\mu_i}$  on  $\bigoplus_i L^2(\mu_i)$ .

Let  $Y = \sigma(N) \times \mathbb{N}$ . Suppose  $\mu \in M(Y)$  with  $\mu \upharpoonright \sigma(N) \times \{i\} = 2^{-i} \mu_i$ ; then  $\mu$  is a probability measure. Then

$$L^2(\mu) = \bigoplus L^2(\sigma(N) \times \{i\}, \mu) = \bigoplus L^2(2^{-i} \mu_i) \cong \bigoplus L^2(\mu_i)$$

Let  $h(x, i) = x$ ; then  $M_h \cong \bigoplus M_{\text{id}}^{2^{-i} \mu_i} \cong \bigoplus M_{\text{id}}^{\mu_i} \cong N$ . (If  $U_i: L^2(\mu_i) \rightarrow L^2(2^{-i} \mu_i)$  is  $U_i h = 2^{\frac{i}{2}} h$  then

$$\|U_i h\|_2^2 = \int 2^i |h|^2 d(2^{-i} \mu_i) = \|h\|_{L^2(\mu)}$$

and  $U_i M_f h = U_i f h = 2^{\frac{i}{2}} f h = M_f 2^{\frac{i}{2}} h = M_f U_i h$ .) □ [Theorem 9.4](#)

*Example 9.5.* Suppose  $N$  is normal and compact. Then  $\sigma(N)$  is finite or an infinite sequence converging to  $0 \in \sigma(N)$ . If  $N$  is cyclic then  $N \cong M_z$  on  $L^2(\sigma(N)) = \ell^2(\sigma(N))$ . If  $\mu \in M(\sigma(N))$  then since  $\sigma(N)$  is countable we can write

$$\mu = \sum \varepsilon_i \delta_{\lambda_i}$$

where  $\lambda_i$  range over  $\sigma(N)$ . So

$$N \cong \bigoplus \lambda_i$$

acting on  $L^2(\mu) \cong \ell^2$ . So  $N$  is diagonalizable. In general if  $N$  is a direct sum of diagonals it is diagonalizable. If  $\sigma(N) = \{\lambda_n : n \geq 1\} \cup \{0\}$  then there are  $d_n = \dim(\ker(N - \lambda_n I)) < \infty$  so that

$$N \cong \text{diag}(\underbrace{\lambda_1, \lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_1}_{d_1}, \underbrace{\lambda_2, \lambda_2, \dots, \lambda_2}_{d_2}, \dots)$$

**Definition 9.6.** If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a C\*-subalgebra of  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ , we say  $x \in \mathcal{H}$  is a *separating vector* if whenever  $A \in \mathfrak{A}$  has  $Ax = 0$  then  $A = 0$ .

*Remark 9.7.* If  $x$  is a cyclic vector for  $\mathfrak{A}$  then it is a separating vector for  $\mathfrak{A}'$ .

*Proof.* Suppose  $B \in \mathfrak{A}'$  and  $Bx = 0$ . Then for all  $A \in \mathfrak{A}$  we have  $B(Ax) = A(Bx) = 0$ . So  $B \upharpoonright \overline{\mathfrak{A}x} = 0$ , and thus  $B = 0$ . □

**Definition 9.8.** We say  $\pi: \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  is *multiplicity-free* if  $\pi(\mathfrak{A})'$  is abelian.

The idea is that if  $\pi \cong \pi_0 \oplus \rho \oplus \rho$  then it has multiplicity; then the operators

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & a_{11}I & a_{12}I \\ 0 & a_{21}I & a_{22}I \end{pmatrix}$$

lie in  $\pi(\mathfrak{A})'$ .

**Definition 9.9.** A *masa* (maximal abelian self-adjoint subalgebra) is an abelian C\*-subalgebra of  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  not contained in any larger abelian C\*-algebra.



*Remark 9.10.* If  $\mathfrak{A}$  is a masa then  $\mathfrak{A} \subseteq \mathfrak{A}'$  and  $\mathfrak{A} \subseteq \mathfrak{A}'' = \overline{\mathfrak{A}}^{\text{WOT}}$ , and  $\overline{\mathfrak{A}}^{\text{WOT}}$  is still abelian. So  $\mathfrak{A}$  is WOT-closed (and thus a von Neumann algebra).

If  $\mathfrak{A}'' \subsetneq \mathfrak{A}'$ , pick  $B \in \mathfrak{A}' \setminus \mathfrak{A}''$ ; then  $B$  commutes with  $\mathfrak{A}''$ , so  $C^*(B, \mathfrak{A}'')$  is abelian. So  $C^*(B, \mathfrak{A}'')$  is abelian, and contains  $\mathfrak{A}'$ , a contradiction. So  $\mathfrak{A}' = \mathfrak{A}'' = \mathfrak{A}$ .

**Lemma 9.11.** *Suppose  $\mathfrak{A}$  is an abelian subalgebra of  $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  and  $\mathcal{H}$  is separable. Then  $\mathfrak{A}'$  has a cyclic vector, so  $\mathfrak{A}''$  has a separating vector.*

*Proof.* Decompose  $\mathcal{H} = \bigoplus \mathcal{H}_i$  where  $\mathfrak{A}' \upharpoonright \mathcal{H}_i$  has a cyclic vector  $x_i$ . Let  $x = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} 2^{-i} x_i$ . Then  $\mathcal{H}_i$  reduces  $\mathfrak{A}'$ , so  $P_{\mathcal{H}_i} \in \mathfrak{A}''$ . But  $\mathfrak{A}'' = \overline{\mathfrak{A}}^{\text{WOT}} \subseteq \mathfrak{A}'$  (where this last is because  $\mathfrak{A}$  is abelian). So  $P_{\mathcal{H}_i} \in \mathfrak{A}'$ .

Then  $x$  is cyclic. Indeed,  $x_i = 2^i P_{\mathcal{H}_i} x \in \mathfrak{A}'$ , so  $\mathcal{H}_i = \overline{\mathfrak{A}' x_i} \subseteq \overline{\mathfrak{A}' x}$ ; so  $\mathcal{H} = \overline{\mathfrak{A}' x}$ . Thus  $x$  is separating for  $\mathfrak{A}''$ .  $\square$  [Lemma 9.11](#)

**Theorem 9.12.** *Suppose  $\rho: \mathcal{C}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  is a  $*$ -representation where  $\mathcal{H}$  is separable. Then the following are equivalent:*

1.  $\rho(\mathcal{C}(X))$  has a cyclic vector.
2.  $\rho$  is multiplicity free.
3.  $\rho(\mathcal{C}(X))''$  is a masa.
4.  $\rho(\mathcal{C}(X))''$  is unitarily equivalent to  $L^\infty(\mu)$  acting on  $L^2(\mu)$  by multiplication for some probability measure  $\mu$  on  $X$ .

*Proof.*

**(1)  $\implies$  (2 and 4)** Suppose  $\rho(\mathcal{C}(X))$  has a cyclic vector; then there is a regular Borel probability measure  $\mu$  on  $X$  such that  $\rho \cong \pi_\mu$ . Suppose  $T \in \pi_\mu(\mathcal{C}(X))'$ ; let  $h = T1 \in L^2(\mu)$ . For  $g \in \mathcal{C}(X)$  we have  $Tg = TM_g 1 = M_g T1 = gh$ . So  $\|gh\|_2 = \|Tg\|_2 \leq \|T\| \|g\|_2$ . Then  $\|h\|_{L^2(\mu)} \leq \|T\|$ ; indeed, otherwise there is  $r \geq \|T\|$  such that  $A = \{x : |h(x)| \geq r\}$  has  $\mu(A) > 0$ . But  $\mathcal{C}(X)$  is dense in  $L^2(\mu)$ ; so there is  $g_n \in \mathcal{C}(X)$  such that  $\|g_n\|_2 \leq \sqrt{\mu(A)}$  and  $g_n \rightarrow \chi_A$  in  $L^2(\mu)$ . So  $\|T\| \|\chi_A\| < r \|\chi_A\| < \|\chi_A h\| = \lim \|g_n h\| \leq \|T\| \sup \|g_n\|_2 = \|T\| \|\chi_A\|$ , a contradiction. So by continuity  $T = M_h$  and  $h \in L^\infty(\mu)$ . So  $\mathfrak{A}' = \{M_h : h \in L^\infty(\mu)\} \supseteq \mathfrak{A}$ , and we have shown (2).

But also  $\mathfrak{A}'' = \overline{\mathfrak{A}}^{\text{WOT}} \subseteq \mathfrak{A}'$ , and  $\mathfrak{A}'$  is abelian, so  $\mathfrak{A}' \subseteq \mathfrak{A}''$ . Thus  $\mathfrak{A}' = \mathfrak{A}'' = \{M_h : h \in L^\infty(\mu)\}$ , and we have shown (4).

**(2)  $\implies$  (3)**  $\mathfrak{A}'$  abelian, so the same argument shows that  $\mathfrak{A}' = \mathfrak{A}''$ ; so  $\mathfrak{A}''$  is a masa.

**(4)  $\implies$  (1)** 1 is a cyclic vector for  $\pi_\mu(\mathcal{C}(X))$ .

**(3)  $\implies$  (1)**  $\rho(\mathcal{C}(X))$  is abelian, so lemma says  $\rho(\mathcal{C}(X))' = \mathfrak{A}'$  has a cyclic vector. But  $\mathfrak{A}'' = \mathfrak{A}'$ ; so  $\mathfrak{A}''$  has a cyclic vector  $x$ . Then

$$\overline{\rho(\mathcal{C}(X))x} = \overline{\rho(\mathcal{C}(X))}^{\text{WOT}} x = \overline{\mathfrak{A}'' x} = \mathcal{H}$$

so  $x$  is a cyclic vector for  $\rho(\mathcal{C}(X))$ .  $\square$  [Theorem 9.12](#)

**Lemma 9.13.** *We have  $L^\infty(\mu)$  acting on  $L^2(\mu)$  by multiplication (where  $\mu$  is a regular Borel probability measure). The weak\* topology on  $L^\infty(\mu) = L^1(\mu)^*$  coincides with the WOT and the ultraweak topology on  $\mathcal{M}(L^\infty(\mu)) = \{M_h : h \in L^\infty(\mu)\}$ .*

*Proof.* All these topologies are the weakest topologies making certain linear functionals continuous. The weak\* topology on  $L^\infty(\mu)$  corresponds to the maps

$$h \mapsto \int h f d\mu$$

for  $f \in L^1(\mu)$ ; the WOT on  $\mathcal{M}(L^\infty(\mu))$  corresponds to the maps

$$h \mapsto \langle M_h x, y \rangle$$

for  $x, y \in \mathcal{H}$ ;

**TODO 55.**  $L^2(\mu)$ ?

the ultraweak topology on  $\mathcal{M}(L^\infty(\mu))$  corresponds to the maps

$$h \mapsto \sum_i \langle M_h x_i, y_i \rangle$$

where

$$\sum_i \|x_i\| \|y_i\| < \infty$$

If  $f \in L^1(\mu)$  and  $x = |f|^{\frac{1}{2}} \operatorname{sgn}(f)$ ,  $y = |f|^{\frac{1}{2}} \in L^2(\mu)$  then

$$\langle M_h x, y \rangle = \int h x \bar{y} d\mu = \int h f d\mu$$

So WOT-continuous implies ultraweak continuous.

Consider

$$h \mapsto \langle M_h x, y \rangle = \int h x \bar{y} d\mu$$

Consider  $f = x \bar{y} \in L^1(\mu)$ . Then  $\|x \bar{y}\|_1 \leq \|x\|_2 \|y\|_2$ . Consider the ultraweak continuous functional

$$h \mapsto \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \langle M_h x_i, y_i \rangle = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \int h f_i d\mu = \int h \sum_i f_i d\mu$$

where  $f_i = x_i \bar{y}_i$ , so  $\|f_i\|_1 \leq \|x_i\|_2 \|y_i\|_2$  and  $\sum_i f_i \in L^1$ .

**TODO 56.** *some words*

□ [Lemma 9.13](#)

**Lemma 9.14.** *Suppose  $\mu, \nu$  are regular Borel probability measures on  $X$  a compact metric space. Then there is a  $*$ -isomorphism  $\sigma: L^\infty(\mu) \rightarrow L^\infty(\nu)$  such that  $\sigma \upharpoonright \mathcal{C}(X)$  is the “identity” if and only if  $\mu$  and  $\nu$  are mutually absolutely continuous. Moreover the  $*$ -isomorphism is weak\*-continuous.*

*Proof.*

( $\Leftarrow$ ) By the Radon-Nikodym theorem  $\nu = k\mu$  for some  $k \in L^1$  (with  $k > 0$  almost everywhere). So define  $U: L^2(\mu) \rightarrow L^2(\nu)$  by  $Uf = k^{-\frac{1}{2}} f$ . Then

$$\|Uf\|_{L^2(\nu)}^2 = \int |k^{-\frac{1}{2}} f|^2 d\nu = \int k^{-1} |f|^2 k d\mu = \|f\|_{L^2(\mu)}^2$$

So  $U$  is isometric and surjective. If  $h, f \in L^\infty(\mu) = L^\infty(\nu)$  then

$$UM_h^\mu f = Uhf = k^{-\frac{1}{2}} hf = M_h^\nu(k^{-\frac{1}{2}} f) = M_h^\nu Uf$$

So  $M_h^\nu = UM_h^\mu U^*$ . This is a  $*$ -isomorphism between  $L^\infty(\mu)$  and  $L^\infty(\nu)$  which is WOT-continuous, and thus weak\*-continuous.

( $\Rightarrow$ ) Suppose  $\sigma: L^\infty(\mu) \rightarrow L^\infty(\nu)$  is a  $*$ -isomorphism such that if  $f \in \mathcal{C}(X)$  then  $\sigma(f) = f$ . We view  $\sigma$  as a map  $\mathcal{M}(L^\infty(\mu)) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(L^\infty(\nu))$ .

**Claim 9.15.**  $\sigma$  is normal: if  $(f_\alpha)_\alpha$  is a bounded increasing net in  $L^\infty(\mu)$  with  $\sup_\alpha f_\alpha = f \in L^\infty$  then  $\sigma(f) = \sup_\alpha \sigma(f_\alpha)$ .

*Proof.* Note that  $f \geq 0$  implies  $\sigma(f) \geq 0$  because it is a  $*$ -homomorphism. So  $(\sigma(f_\alpha))_\alpha$  is an increasing net, and is bounded. Let  $g = \sup_\alpha \sigma(f_\alpha)$ ; let  $h = \sigma^{-1}(g)$ . We know that

$$\sigma(f_\alpha) \leq g = \sup_\alpha \sigma(f_\alpha) \leq \sigma(f)$$

where the last inequality is because  $f \geq f_\alpha$  implies  $\sigma(f) \geq \sigma(f_\alpha)$ . So  $f_\alpha \leq h \leq f$ . So  $f = \sup_\alpha f_\alpha \leq h \leq f$ , and  $h = f$ . So  $g = \sigma(f) = \sup_\alpha \sigma(f_\alpha)$ . □ [Claim 9.15](#)

Suppose  $\mathcal{O} \subseteq X$  is open. For  $n \geq 1$  let

$$f_n(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x \in \mathcal{O} \text{ and } \text{dist}(x, \mathcal{O}^c) \geq \frac{1}{n} \\ n \text{dist}(x, \mathcal{O}^c) & \text{if } \text{dist}(x, \mathcal{O}^c) \leq \frac{1}{n} \end{cases}$$

Then  $f_n \leq f_{n+1}$  with  $\sup_n f_n = \chi_{\mathcal{O}}$ . So

$$\sigma(\chi_{\mathcal{O}}) = \sup \sigma(f_n) = \sup f_n = \chi_{\mathcal{O}}$$

Now let  $\Sigma = \{E \subseteq X : E \text{ measurable, } \sigma(\chi_E) = \chi_E\}$ .

**Claim 9.16.**  $\Sigma$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra.

*Proof.* For closure under complements, we have

$$\sigma(\chi_{E^c}) = \sigma(1 - \chi_E) = 1 - \chi_E = \chi_{E^c}$$

for  $E, F \in \Sigma$ . For closure under intersection, we have

$$\sigma(\chi_{E \cap F}) = \sigma(\chi_E \chi_F) = \sigma(\chi_E) \sigma(\chi_F) = \chi_E \chi_F = \chi_{E \cap F}$$

for  $E, F \in \Sigma$ . If  $(E_i : i \geq 1)$  are pairwise disjoint and

$$E = \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}} E_i$$

then

$$\sigma(\chi_E) = \sigma(\sup_{n \geq 1} \chi_{E_1 \cup \dots \cup E_n}) = \sup_{n \geq 1} \sigma(\chi_{E_1 \cup \dots \cup E_n}) = \sup_{n \geq 1} \sigma(\chi_{E_1} + \dots + \chi_{E_n}) = \sup_{n \geq 1} \chi_{E_1 \cup \dots \cup E_n} = \chi_E$$

So  $\Sigma$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra. □ [Claim 9.16](#)

But  $\Sigma$  contains all open sets and all sets of measure 0 (since  $\sigma(0) = 0$ ). So  $\Sigma$  is all measurable sets. So  $\sigma$  is the *identity* on all simple functions, which are norm-dense. So  $\sigma$  is the “identity”. □ [Lemma 9.14](#)

**Theorem 9.17.** *Suppose  $\sigma: \mathcal{C}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  is a non-degenerate representation with  $\mathcal{H}$  separable. Let  $\mathcal{M} = \sigma(\mathcal{C}(X))''$ . Then there is a regular Borel probability measure  $\mu$  on  $X$  such that  $L^\infty(\mu) \cong \mathcal{M}$  via a  $*$ -isomorphism  $\tilde{\sigma}$  which extends  $\sigma$  and is a weak\*-WOT homeomorphism.*

*Proof.*  $\mathcal{M}$  is an abelian von Neumann algebra; so since  $\mathcal{M}'$  has a cyclic vector we get that  $\mathcal{M}$  has a separating vector  $x$ . Let  $\mathcal{K} = \overline{\mathcal{M}x}$ . The restriction map  $\rho: \mathcal{M} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{K})$  (with  $\rho(T) = T \upharpoonright \mathcal{K}$ ) is a WOT-continuous  $*$ -isomorphism. Since  $x$  is a separating vector we get that  $\rho$  is injective, and thus isometric.

**Claim 9.18.**  $\rho(\mathcal{M})$  is WOT-closed.

*Proof.* Suppose  $A \in b_1(\overline{\rho(\mathcal{M})}^{\text{WOT}})$ . Then by Kaplansky’s density theorem there are  $A_\alpha = \rho(T_\alpha)$  such that  $T_\alpha \in \mathcal{M}$  with  $\|T_\alpha\| \leq 1$  and  $\rho(T_\alpha) \xrightarrow{\text{WOT}} A$ . Drop to a subnet so  $T_{\alpha_\beta} \xrightarrow{\text{WOT}} T$  (possibly since  $(b_1(\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}), \text{WOT}))$  is compact by Banach-Alaoglu). Then  $\rho$  is WOT-WOT-continuous; so  $\rho(T) = A \in \rho(\mathcal{M})$ . □ [Claim 9.18](#)

$\rho(\mathcal{M})$  has  $x$  as a cyclic vector; so there is  $\mu_1$  a regular probability measure such that  $\rho(\mathcal{M}) \cong L^\infty(\mu_1)$  acting on  $L^2(\mu_1)$ . Then  $\sigma': \mathcal{M} \rightarrow \mathcal{M} \upharpoonright \mathcal{K}^\perp$  can be written as a direct sum of cyclic representations. So

$$\mathcal{H} \cong \mathcal{K} \oplus \bigoplus_{n \geq 2} \mathcal{K}_n$$

such that each  $\mathcal{M} \upharpoonright \mathcal{K}_n$  is cyclic. So there are probability measures  $\mu_n$  such that  $\mathcal{M} \upharpoonright \mathcal{K} \cong L^\infty(\mu_n)$  on  $L^2(\mu_n)$ . Let

$$\mu = \sum_{n \geq 1} 2^{-n} \mu_n$$

Then  $\sigma: \mathcal{C}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\bigoplus_n \mathcal{K}_n)$  by  $\sigma(f) = \bigoplus_n \sigma_n \mapsto \bigoplus M_f^{\mu_n}$ . So  $\sigma_n(f) = M_f^{\mu_n}$  for all  $f \in L^\infty(\mu_n)$ . We get a map  $\tilde{\sigma}: L^\infty(\mu) \xrightarrow{*}\text{-isomorphism}} \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  given by

$$\tilde{\sigma}(f) = \bigoplus_{n \geq 1} M_f^{\mu_n}$$

Thus  $\mu_n \ll \mu_1$ . So  $\mu \cong \mu_1$ .

**TODO 57.** Following claim somewhere above?

**Claim 9.19.**  $\mu_n \ll \mu_1$ .

*Proof.* Otherwise there is  $E$  measurable such that  $\mu_n(E) > 0$  but  $\mu(E) = 0$ . Then  $\chi_E \neq 0$  in  $\mathcal{M} \upharpoonright \mathcal{K}_n$ ; so  $\chi_E \in L^\infty(\mu)$  with  $\tilde{\sigma}(\chi_E) \neq 0$  since  $\sigma_n(\chi_E) \neq 0$ . But  $\sigma_1$  is injective, so  $\sigma_1(\chi_E) \neq 0$ , a contradiction.  $\square$  [Claim 9.19](#)

So  $\mathcal{M} = \tilde{\sigma}(L^\infty(\mu)) \cong L^\infty(\mu)$  (which is also isomorphic to  $L^\infty(\mu_1)$ ).  $\square$  [Theorem 9.17](#)

**Theorem 9.20** ( $L^\infty$  functional calculus). *Suppose  $N$  is a normal operator on a separable Hilbert space. Then there is a Borel probability measure  $\mu$  on  $\sigma(N)$  such that the continuous functional calculus  $\sigma: \mathcal{C}(\sigma(N)) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  extends to a weak\*-WOT continuous \*-homomorphism  $\tilde{\sigma}: L^\infty(\mu) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$ . (One thinks of this as mapping  $f \mapsto M_h$ .)*

*Proof.*  $\sigma(\mathcal{C}(\sigma(N)))'' = \mathcal{M} \cong L^\infty(\mu)$  for some probability measure  $\mu$  on  $\sigma(N)$ , and the map  $\tilde{\sigma}: L^\infty(\mu) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}$  extends  $\sigma$  and is weak\*-WOT-continuous.  $\square$  [Theorem 9.20](#)

## 9.1 Spectral measures

Suppose  $N$  is normal on a separable Hilbert space  $\mathcal{H}$ . Then  $\tilde{\sigma}: L^\infty(\mu) \xrightarrow{*}\text{-isomorphism}} \{N\}''$ . Let  $\Sigma$  be the set of measurable subsets of  $\sigma(N)$  (or  $\mathbb{C}$ ); let  $E_N: \Sigma \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  be  $E_N(A) = \chi_A(N) = \tilde{\sigma}(\chi_A)$ . This is a *projection valued measure*.

**(Countable additivity)** Suppose the  $A_i$  are pairwise disjoint and measurable. Then

$$\tilde{\sigma}(\chi_{\bigcup A_i}) = \tilde{\sigma}(\sup \chi_{A_1 \cup \dots \cup A_n}) = \sup \tilde{\sigma}(\chi_{A_1 \cup \dots \cup A_n}) = \sup \sum \tilde{\sigma}(\chi_{A_i}) = \sum \tilde{\sigma}(\chi_{A_i})$$

So

$$E_N\left(\bigsqcup_i A_i\right) = \text{SOT} \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} E_N(A_i)$$

If  $f = \sum a_i \chi_{E_i}$  with the  $E_i$  pairwise disjoint then

$$\int f dE_N := \sum a_i E_N(E_i) = \tilde{\sigma}(f)$$

extend to  $f \in L^\infty$  by

$$\int f dE_N := \tilde{\sigma}(f)$$

**Lemma 9.21.** *If  $\mathcal{M}$  is an abelian von Neumann algebra on a separable  $\mathcal{H}$  then there is  $A = A^* \in \mathcal{M}$  such that  $\mathcal{M} = C^*(A)''$ .*

*Proof.*  $\mathcal{M} \cong L^\infty(\mu)$ . Find a collection  $\{E_n\}_{n \geq 1}$  of orthogonal projections in  $\mathcal{M}$  such that  $\mathcal{M} = \overline{\text{span}\{E_n\}}^{\text{WOT}}$ . Pull out (countably many) atoms. Technical part: take  $\{\mathcal{O}_n\}$  open that determine the topology of  $X$ , and make sure that we can approximate  $\chi_{\mathcal{O}_n}$ .

Let

$$A = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} 3^{-n} \chi_{E_n}$$

Then

$$\frac{1}{3}\chi_{E_1} \leq A \leq \frac{1}{2}$$

Then

$$A\chi_{E_1^c} = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} 3^{-n}\chi_{E_n \cap E_1^c} \leq \frac{1}{6}\chi_{E_1^c}$$

So

$$A = \underbrace{A\chi_{E_1}}_{\geq \frac{1}{3}\chi_{E_1}} + \underbrace{A\chi_{E_1^c}}_{\leq \frac{1}{6}\chi_{E_1^c}}$$

But

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma(A\chi_{E_1} \upharpoonright E_1\mathcal{H}) &\subseteq \left[ \frac{1}{3}, \frac{1}{2} \right] \\ \sigma(A\chi_{E_1^c} \upharpoonright E_1^c\mathcal{H}) &\subseteq \left[ 0, \frac{1}{6} \right] \end{aligned}$$

So if we let

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x \in \left[ \frac{1}{3}, \frac{1}{2} \right] \\ 0 & \text{if } x \in \left[ 0, \frac{1}{6} \right] \end{cases}$$

then  $f \in \mathcal{C}(\sigma(A))$ , and

$$f(A) = f(A\chi_{E_1} \oplus A\chi_{E_1^c}) = \tilde{\sigma}(\chi_{E_1}) \oplus 0 = E_1$$

Thus  $E_1 \in \sigma^*(A)$ . So

$$3\left(A - \frac{1}{3}E_1\right) = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} 3^{1-n}\chi_{E_n}$$

etc.  $E_n \in C^*(A)$  for  $n \geq 1$ . So

$$C^*(A) = C^*(E_n)$$

and

$$C^*(A)'' = C^*(E_n)'' = \mathcal{M}$$

□ [Lemma 9.21](#)

**Corollary 9.22.**  $\mathcal{M}$  an abelian von Neumann algebra in a separable hilbert space  $\mathcal{H}$  there is probability measure  $\mu$  on  $[0, 1]$  such that  $\mathcal{M} \cong L^\infty(\mu)$ .

*Proof.*  $\mathcal{M} = C^*(A)'' \cong L^\infty(\mu)$  with  $\mu$  a probability measure on  $\sigma(A) \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ .

□ [Corollary 9.22](#)

## 9.2 Multiplicity

For us  $\mathcal{H}$  is separable.

**Definition 9.23.** We say a representation  $\pi$  has *multiplicity*  $n$  for  $1 \leq n \leq \aleph_0$  if  $\pi \cong \underbrace{\sigma \oplus \cdots \oplus \sigma}_n = \sigma^{(n)}$

where  $\sigma$  is multiplicity-free (i.e.  $\sigma(\mathfrak{A})'$  is abelian).

Recall that if  $\mathfrak{A} = \mathcal{C}(X)$  then  $\sigma$  is multiplicity free if and only if  $\sigma \cong \sigma_\mu$  on  $L^2(\mu)$  by multiplication; so  $\sigma(\mathcal{C}(X))' = \sigma(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \cong L^\infty(\mu)$  acting on  $L^2(\mu)$ .

**Theorem 9.24.** If  $\sigma \cong \sigma_\mu$  is a multiplicity-free rerpresentation of  $\mathcal{C}(X)$  and  $\pi = \sigma^{(n)}$ , then  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))' \cong M_n(L^\infty(\mu))$ . Hence the multiplicity of  $\pi$  is well-defined.

*Proof.* We have  $\pi \cong \sigma_\mu^{(n)}$  acting on  $L^2(\mu)^{(n)} = \underbrace{L^2(\mu) \oplus \cdots \oplus L^2(\mu)}_n$  via  $\pi(h) = \text{diag}(M_h, M_h, \dots, M_h)$ . If  $A \in \pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'$ , we write  $A$  as an  $n \times n$  matrix  $A = [A_{ij}]_{ij}$  with respect to this decomposition. Then

$$0 = \pi(h)A - A\pi(h) = [M_h A_{ij} - A_{ij} M_h]_{ij}$$

if and only if each  $A_{ij} \in \sigma_\mu(\mathcal{C}(X))' = L^\infty(\mu)$ . So  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))' = M_n(L^\infty(\mu))$ .

What if  $n = \aleph_0$ ? Then  $A$  has a matrix  $[A_{ij}]_{i,j \geq 1}$ . Then the same argument shows  $A_{ij} \in L^\infty(\mu)$  and

$$\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))' = \{B = [M_{h_{ij}}]_{ij} : h_{ij} \in L^\infty(\mu), \|A\| < \infty\} = \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H}) \overline{\otimes} L^\infty(\mu)$$

where we take the WOT-closure of the tensor product.

Suppose  $\pi$  also has multiplicity  $m < n$ ; so  $\pi \cong \sigma_\nu^{(m)}$ . Then

$$M_n(L^\infty(\mu)) \cong \pi(\mathcal{C}(X))' \cong M_m(L^\infty(\nu))$$

Suppose  $\varphi$  is a multiplicative linear functional on  $L^\infty(\nu)$ ; it induces a map  $\varphi^{(m)}: M_m(L^\infty(\nu)) \rightarrow M_m$  given by  $\varphi^{(m)}([M_{h_{ij}}]_{ij}) = [\varphi(h_{ij})]_{ij}$ . Then  $\varphi^{(m)}$  is a homomorphism: it is linear and multiplicative. Indeed, we have

$$[M_{h_{ij}}][M_{g_{ij}}] = [M_{\sum_{k=1}^m h_{ij} g_{kj}}]$$

and

$$\varphi^{(m)}([M_{h_{ij}}])\varphi^{(m)}([M_{g_{ij}}]) = [\varphi(h_{ij})][\varphi(g_{ij})] = \left[ \sum \varphi(h_{ik})\varphi(g_{kj}) \right] = \left[ \varphi \left( \sum h_{ij} g_{kj} \right) \right] = \varphi^{(m)}([M_{h_{ij}}][M_{g_{ij}}])$$

So we get unital \*-homomorphisms

$$M_n(\mathbb{C}1 \hookrightarrow M_n(L^\infty(\mu)) \cong M_m(L^\infty(\nu)) \xrightarrow[\text{surjective}]{\varphi^{(m)}} M_m(\mathbb{C})$$

So we get a unital \*-homomorphism  $M_n \rightarrow M_m$  with  $m < n$ .

If  $n < \infty$  then  $M_n$  is simple; so  $n^2 = \dim(M_n) \leq \dim(M_m) = m^2$ , a contradiction. If  $n = \aleph_0$  then  $M_{\aleph_0} = \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  only has one proper ideal: the compact operators  $\mathcal{K}$ . Also  $\dim(\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})) = \dim(\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})/\mathcal{K}) = 2^{\aleph_0}$ . So there are no finite dimensional quotients, a contradiction. So multiplicity is well-defined.  $\square$  [Theorem 9.24](#)

**Definition 9.25.** Suppose  $\pi: \mathcal{C}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  where  $\mathcal{H}$  is separable. A projection  $P \in \pi(\mathcal{C}(X))''$  has *multiplicity*  $n$  if  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X)) \upharpoonright PH$  has multiplicity  $n$ .

**Proposition 9.26.** *There is a largest projection  $P_n$  of multiplicity  $n$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $(P_\alpha)_\alpha$  be the collection of all multiplicity  $n$  projections in  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \cong L^\infty(\mu)$ . So there are measurable sets  $A_\alpha$  such that  $P_\alpha \cong M_{\chi_{A_\alpha}}$ . Let  $t$  be the supremum over all finite subsets of  $\mu(A_{\alpha_1} \cup \cdots \cup A_{\alpha_m})$ . Choose  $F_i = A_{\alpha_{i,1}} \cup \cdots \cup A_{\alpha_{i,m}}$  such that  $\mu(F_i) \rightarrow t$ . Let  $F = \bigcup_{i=1}^\infty F_i$ . Then

$$t = \sup \mu(F_i) \leq \mu(F) = \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \mu(F_1 \cup \cdots \cup F_m) \leq t$$

So  $\mu(F) = t$ .

**Claim 9.27.**  $\mu(A_\alpha \setminus F) = 0$  for all  $\alpha$ .

*Proof.* Say  $\mu(A_\alpha \setminus F) = \delta > 0$ . Pick  $i_0$  such that  $\mu(F_{i_0}) > t - \frac{\delta}{2}$ . Then

$$t \geq \mu(F_{i_0} \cup A_\alpha) \geq \mu(F_{i_0}) + \mu(A_\alpha \setminus F) > t - \frac{\delta}{2} + \delta > t$$

a contradiction.  $\square$  [Claim 9.27](#)

So there is a countable set  $(P_i)_i$  of multiplicity  $n$  such that

$$\bigvee_{i \geq 1} P_i = M_{\chi_F} = \bigvee P_\alpha$$

Let  $Q_1 = P_1$  and

$$Q_{n+1} = P_{n+1} \left( \bigvee_{i=1}^n P_i \right)^\perp$$

Then  $Q_i Q_j = 0$  if  $i \neq j$  and

$$\sum_{i=1}^n Q_i = \bigvee_{i=1}^n P_i$$

So

$$Q = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} Q_i = \bigvee_{i \geq 1} P_i = \bigvee P_\alpha$$

and  $Q_i \cong M_{\chi_{B_i}}$  with the  $B_i$  pairwise disjoint, measurable. Each  $P_i$  has multiplicity  $n$  and  $Q_i \leq P_i$ , so each  $Q_i$  has multiplicity  $n$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} P_i \mathcal{C}(X)' &\cong M_n(L^\infty(A_i)) \\ Q_i \mathcal{C}(X)' &\cong M_n(L^\infty(B_i)) \end{aligned}$$

with each  $B_i \subseteq A_i$ . Then since the  $Q_i$  are pairwise orthogonal we get

$$Q\pi(\mathcal{C}(X)') = \sum Q_i \pi(\mathcal{C}(X)') \cong \sum M_n(L^\infty(B_i)) \cong M_n\left(L^\infty\left(\bigcup B_i\right)\right) = M_n(L^\infty(F))$$

So  $Q$  has multiplicity  $n$  and is the biggest. □ [Proposition 9.26](#)

**Lemma 9.28.** *If  $\pi: \mathcal{C}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  with  $\mathcal{H}$  separable then there is  $0 \neq P$  a projection in  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))''$  of uniform multiplicity. (i.e.  $P$  has a multiplicity.)*

*Proof.*  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))''$  is an abelian von Neumann algebra; so there is a separating vector  $x_1$ ; let  $M_1 = \overline{\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))x_1}$ . Then  $M_1$  is reducing so  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \upharpoonright M_1$  is maximal abelian, isomorphic to  $L^\infty(\mu_1)$ ; call  $\mu_1 = \underline{\mu}$ . Then  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \upharpoonright M_1^\perp$  is an abelian von Neumann algebra, so there is a separating vector  $x_2$ ; let  $M_2 = \overline{\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))x_2}$ . Then  $M_2$  is reducing so  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \upharpoonright M_2$  is maximal abelian, isomorphic to  $L^\infty(\mu_2)$  with  $\mu_2 \ll \mu_1 = \mu$ . Recursively find separating  $x_{n+1}$  of  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \upharpoonright (M_1 + \dots + M_n)^\perp$  and let  $M_{n+1} = \overline{\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))x_{n+1}}$ ; then  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \upharpoonright M_{n+1} \cong L^\infty(\mu_{n+1})$  with  $\mu_{n+1} \ll \mu_n$ .

There is  $A_n$  measurable such that  $\mu_n \approx \mu \upharpoonright A_n$ ; then  $X = A_1 \supseteq A_2 \supseteq \dots$ . Suppose there is a smallest  $n+1$  such that  $\mu_{n+1} \not\approx \mu_{n+1}$ . Then  $\mu \approx \mu_1 \approx \dots \approx \mu_n \not\approx \mu_{n+1}$ . Then  $A_1, \dots, A_n$  have full measure but  $\mu(A_{n+1}) < 1$ . Let  $P \in \pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \cong L^\infty(\mu)$  correspond to  $\chi_{A_{n+1}^c} \in L^\infty(\mu)$ . Let  $B = A_{n+1}^c$ . Then  $P \upharpoonright M_i \cong M_{\chi_B}$  for  $1 \leq i \leq n$  and  $P \upharpoonright M_i = 0$  if  $i \geq n+1$ . So

$$P \cong M_{\chi_B}^{(n)} \oplus 0$$

Also  $P((\sum M_i)^\perp) = 0$ . Then

$$P\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \cong P \left( \left( \bigoplus_{i \geq 1} \pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \upharpoonright M_i \right) \oplus \left( \pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \upharpoonright (\sum M_i)^\perp \right) \right)$$

Then

$$P \upharpoonright \left( \sum_{i=1}^n M_i \right)^\perp = 0$$

since  $x_{n+1}$  is separating; but  $M_{\chi_B} \upharpoonright M_{n+1} = 0$ , so  $M_{\chi_B} \upharpoonright (\sum_{i=1}^n M_i)^\perp = 0$ .

$$P_{\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))''} = \underbrace{\bigoplus_{i=1}^n L^\infty(B) \upharpoonright PM_i}_{\text{multiplicity } n} \oplus 0$$

So  $P$  has multiplicity  $n$ . This is fine if  $n < \infty$ ; suppose then that  $n = \aleph_0$ . Then  $\mu_n \approx \mu$  for all  $n \geq 1$  and  $\{x_n : n \geq 1\}$  are separating vectors for  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \cong L^\infty(\mu)$ . By Zorn's lemma we can extend this to a maximal family of separating vectors  $\{y_j\}$  such that  $N_j = \overline{\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))y_j}$  are pairwise orthogonal. Then  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X)) \upharpoonright N_j \cong L^\infty(\mu)$  a masa on  $J_j$ . Let  $R = (\sum N_j)^\perp$ ; we know  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \upharpoonright R$  does not have a separating vector for  $L^\infty(\mu)$ . So  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \upharpoonright R \cong L^\infty(\nu)$  with  $\nu \ll \mu$  but  $\nu \not\approx \mu$ . So  $\nu \approx \chi_D \mu$  with  $\mu(D) < 1$ . Let  $P \in \pi(\mathcal{C}(X))''$  correspond to  $\chi_{D^c} \in L^\infty(\mu)$ ; so  $P \upharpoonright R = 0$ . Thus  $P\mathcal{H} = \bigoplus PN_j$  and  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X))'' \upharpoonright PN_j \cong L^\infty(D^c)$ ; so  $P$  has multiplicity  $\aleph_0$ .  $\square$  [Lemma 9.28](#)

**Theorem 9.29.** *Suppose  $\pi: \mathcal{C}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{H})$  with  $\mathcal{H}$  separable. Then there are pairwise orthogonal projections  $P_n$  with  $1 \leq n \leq \aleph_0$  the maximal projections of multiplicity  $n$ . The SOT sum*

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} P_n + P_{\aleph_0} = I$$

So  $\pi \cong \bigoplus_{n=1}^{\infty} \sigma_{\mu_n}^{(n)} \oplus \sigma_{\mu_{\aleph_0}}^{(\aleph_0)}$  with  $\mu_n \perp \mu_m$  if  $n \neq m$  and

$$\mu = \sum \mu_n + \mu_{\aleph_0}$$

*Proof.* By lemma there is a largest projection  $P_n$  of multiplicity  $n$ . Then  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X)) \upharpoonright P_n \mathcal{H} \cong \sigma_{\mu_n}^{(n)}(\mathcal{C}(X))$ . Then  $P_n P_m = 0$  if  $n \neq m$  because on the intersection we have two multiplicities, a contradiction. If the SOT sum

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} P_n + P_{\aleph_0} = Q < I$$

then look at  $\pi(\mathcal{C}(X)) \upharpoonright Q^\perp \mathcal{H}$ . By last lemma we get  $Q^\perp \geq P$  and  $P$  has multiplicity  $n$ ; but this contradicts maximality of  $P_n$ . So  $Q = I$ .  $\square$  [Theorem 9.29](#)

**Theorem 9.30** (Weyl-von Neumann-Berg). *Suppose  $N$  is a normal operator on separable  $\mathcal{H}$  and  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Then there is an orthonormal basis  $\{e_n\}$  and a diagonal operator  $D = \text{diag}(d_1, d_2, \dots)$  with respect to  $\{e_n\}$  such that  $K = N - D$  is compact and  $\|N - D\| < \varepsilon$ ; so  $N = D + K$  is the sum of a diagonal and a small compact.*

*Suppose  $A$  and  $B$  are approximately unitarily equivalent (a.u.e.). If there is a sequence of unitary  $U_n$  such that  $B = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} U_n^* A U_n$  in norm then  $A \sim_{\text{a.u.e.}} B$  if and only if  $\mathcal{U}(A) = \mathcal{U}(B)$  (where  $\mathcal{U}(A) = \{U^* A U : U \text{ unitary}\}$ ). In this case for all  $\varepsilon > 0$  there is  $U$  such that  $B - U^* A U$  is compact and has norm  $< \varepsilon$ .*

Done in Ken's book, same chapter as normal operators. See also Voiculescu's theorem for a non-commutative version.